



MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED

LONDON • BOMBAY • CALCUTTA

MELBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

NEW YORK • BOSTON • CHICAGO

ATLANTA • SAN FRANCISCO

THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD.

TORONTO

DEMETER

AND OTHER POEMS

ANNOTATED

BY

ALFRED

LORD TENNYSON

EDITED BY

HALLAM, LORD TENNYSON

WITH A ~~POETRY BY LORD TENNYSON~~

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED
ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON

1908

The Notes are copyright in the U.S. of America.

CONTENTS

DEMETER AND OTHER POEMS—

	PAGE
TO THE MARQUIS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA	3
ON THE JUBILEE OF QUEEN VICTORIA.	7
TO PROFESSOR JEBB	11
DEMETER AND PERSEPHONE	12
OWD ROÄ	19
VASTNESS	31
THE RING	36
FORLORN	60
HAPPY	65
TO W. C. MACREADY	76
TO ULYSSES	77
TO MARY BOYLE	81
THE PROGRESS OF SPRING	86
MERLIN AND THE GLEAM	92
ROMNEY'S REMORSE	98
PARNASSUS	106
BY AN EVOLUTIONIST	109
FAR—FAR—AWAY	112

DEMETER AND OTHER POEMS, *continued*—

	PAGE
POLITICS.	114
BEAUTIFUL CITY	115
THE ROSES ON THE TERRACE	116
THE PLAY	117
ON ONE WHO AFFECTED AN EFFEMINATE MANNER	118
TO ONE WHO RAN DOWN THE ENGLISH	119
THE SNOWDROP	120
THE THROSTLE	121
THE OAK	122
IN MEMORIAM	123

THE DEATH OF CENONE AND OTHER POEMS—

JUNE BRACKEN AND HEATHER	127
TO THE MASTER OF BALLIOL	128
THE DEATH OF CENONE	130
ST. TELEMACHUS	135
AKBAR'S DREAM	139
TO SIR WALTER SCOTT	154
THE BANDIT'S DEATH	155
THE CHURCH-WARDEN AND THE CURATE	159
CHARITY	165
KAPIOLANI	171
THE DAWN	174
THE MAKING OF MAN	177
THE DREAMER	178
MECHANOPHILUS	180

CONTENTS.

vii

THE DEATH OF CENONE AND OTHER POEMS, <i>contd.</i> —	PAGE
RIFLEMEN FORM	182
THE TOURNEY	184
THE WANDERER	185
POETS AND CRITICS	186
A VOICE SPAKE OUT OF THE SKIES	187
DOUBT AND PRAYER	188
FAITH	189
THE SILENT VOICES	190
GOD AND THE UNIVERSE	191
THE DEATH OF THE DUKE OF CLARENCE AND	
AVONDALE	192
CROSSING THE BAR	193
THE CUP	195
THE PROMISE OF MAY.	253
APPENDIX—	
RETICENCE	355
NOTES	357
INDEXES	407

DEMETER

AND OTHER POEMS

TO THE MARQUIS OF DUFFERIN
AND AVA.

I.

At times our Britain cannot rest,
At times her steps are swift and rash ;
She moving, at her girdle clash
The golden keys of East and West.

II.

Not swift or rash, when late she lent
The sceptres of her West, her East,
To one, that ruling has increased
Her greatness and her self-content.

III.

Your rule has made the people love
Their ruler. Your viceregal days
Have added fulness to the phrase
Of 'Gauntlet in the velvet glove.'

6 *TO THE MARQUIS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA.*

XII.

Beneath a hard Arabian moon
And alien stars. To question, why
The sons before the fathers die,
Not mine ! and I may meet him soon ;

XIII.

But while my life's late eve endures,
Nor settles into hueless gray,
My memories of his briefer day
Will mix with love for you and yours.

ON THE JUBILEE OF QUEEN VICTORIA

I.

FIFTY times the rose has flower'd and faded,
Fifty times the golden harvest fallen,
Since our Queen assumed the globe, the sceptre.

II.

She beloved for a kindliness
Rare in Fable or History,
Queen, and Empress of India,
Crown'd so long with a diadem
Never worn by a worthier,
Now with prosperous auguries
Comes at last to the bounteous
Crowning year of her Jubilee.

III.

Nothing of the lawless, of the Despot,
Nothing of the vulgar, or vainglorious,
All is gracious, gentle, great and Queenly.

IV.

You then joyfully, all of you,
Set the mountain aflame to-night,
Shoot your stars to the firmament,
Deck your houses, illuminate
All your towns for a festival,
And in each let a multitude
Loyal, each, to the heart of it,
One full voice of allegiance,
Hail the fair Ceremonial
Of this year of her Jubilee.

V.

Queen, as true to womanhood as Queenhood,
Glorying in the glories of her people,
Sorrowing with the sorrows of the lowest !

VI.

You, that wanton in affluence,
Spare not now to be bountiful,

Call your poor to regale with you,
All the lowly, the destitute,
Make their neighbourhood healthfuller,
Give your gold to the Hospital,
Let the weary be comforted,
Let the needy be banqueted,
Let the maim'd in his heart rejoice
At this glad Ceremonial,
And this year of her Jubilee.

VII.

Henry's fifty years are all in shadow,
Gray with distance Edward's fifty summers,
Ev'n her Grandsire's fifty half forgotten.

VIII.

You, the Patriot Architect,
You that shape for Eternity,
Raise a stately memorial,
Make it regally gorgeous,
Some Imperial Institute,
Rich in symbol, in ornament,
Which may speak to the centuries,
All the centuries after us,
Of this great Ceremonial,
And this year of her Jubilee.

IX.

Fifty years of ever-broadening Commerce !
 Fifty years of ever-brightening Science !
 Fifty years of ever-widening Empire !

X.

You, the Mighty, the Fortunate,
 You, the Lord-territorial,
 You, the Lord-manufacturer,
 You, the hardy, laborious,
 Patient children of Albion,
 You, Canadian, Indian,
 Australasian, African,
 All your hearts be in harmony,
 All your voices in unison,
 Singing 'Hail to the glorious
 Golden year of her Jubilee !'

XI.

Are there thunders moaning in the distance ?
 Are there spectres moving in the darkness ?
 Trust the Hand of Light will lead her people,
 Till the thunders pass, the spectres vanish,
 And the Light is Victor, and the darkness
 Dawns into the Jubilee of the Ages.

TO PROFESSOR JEBB,

WITH THE FOLLOWING POEM.

FAIR things are slow to fade away,
Bear witness you, that yesterday¹
 From out the Ghost of Pindar in you
Roll'd an Olympian ; and they say²

That here the torpid mummy wheat
Of Egypt bore a grain as sweet
 As that which gilds the glebe of England,
Sunn'd with a summer of milder heat.

So may this legend for awhile,
If greeted by your classic smile,
 Tho' dead in its Trinacrian Enna,
Blossom again on a colder isle.

¹ In Bologna.

² They say, for the fact is doubtful.

DEMETER AND PERSEPHONE.

(IN ENNA.)

FAINT as a climate-changing bird that flies
All night across the darkness, and at dawn
Falls on the threshold of her native land,
And can no more, thou camest, O my child,
Led upward by the God of ghosts and dreams,
Who laid thee at Eleusis, dazed and dumb
With passing thro' at once from state to state,
Until I brought thee hither, that the day,
When here thy hands let fall the gather'd flower,
Might break thro' clouded memories once again
On thy lost self. A sudden nightingale
Saw thee, and flash'd into a frolic of song
And welcome ; and a gleam as of the moon,
When first she peers along the tremulous deep,
Fled wavering o'er thy face, and chased away
That shadow of a likeness to the king
Of shadows, thy dark mate. Persephone !

Queen of the dead no more—my child ! Thine eyes
Again were human-godlike, and the Sun
Burst from a swimming fleece of winter gray,
And robed thee in his day from head to feet—
'Mother !' and I was folded in thine arms.

Child, those imperial, disimpassion'd eyes
Awed even me at first, thy mother—eyes
That oft had seen the serpent-wanded power
Draw downward into Hades with his drift
Of flickering spectres, lighted from below
By the red race of fiery Phlegethon ;
But when before have Gods or men beheld
The Life that had descended re-arise,
And lighted from above him by the Sun ?
So mighty was the mother's childless cry,
A cry that rang thro' Hades, Earth, and Heaven !

So in this pleasant vale we stand again,
The field of Enna, now once more ablaze
With flowers that brighten as thy footstep falls,
All flowers—but for one black blur of earth
Left by that closing chasm, thro' which the car
Of dark Aïdoneus rising rapt thee hence.
And here, my child, tho' folded in thine arms,
I feel the deathless heart of motherhood
Within me shudder, lest the naked glebe

Should yawn once more into the gulf, and thence
The shrilly whinnyings of the team of Hell,
Ascending, pierce the glad and songful air,
And all at once their arch'd necks, midnight-maned,
Jet upward thro' the mid-day blossom. No !
For, see, thy foot has touch'd it ; all the space
Of blank earth-baldness clothes itself afresh,
And breaks into the crocus-purple hour
That saw thee vanish.

Child, when thou wert gone,
I envied human wives, and nested birds,
Yea, the cubb'd lioness ; went in search of thee
Thro' many a palace, many a cot, and gave
Thy breast to ailing infants in the night,
And set the mother waking in amaze
To find her sick one whole ; and forth again
Among the wail of midnight winds, and cried,
'Where is my loved one ? Wherefore do ye wail ?'
And out from all the night an answer shrill'd,
'We know not, and we know not why we wail.'
I climb'd on all the cliffs of all the seas,
And ask'd the waves that moan about the world
'Where ? do ye make your moaning for my child ?'
And round from all the world the voices came
'We know not, and we know not why we moan.'
'Where ?' and I stared from every eagle-peak,

I thridded the black heart of all the woods,
I peer'd thro' tomb and cave, and in the storms
Of Autumn swept across the city, and heard
The murmur of their temples chanting me,
Me, me, the desolate Mother ! ' Where ' ?—and turn'd,
And fled by many a waste, forlorn of man,
And grieved for man thro' all my grief for thee,—
The jungle rooted in his shatter'd hearth,
The serpent coil'd about his broken shaft,
The scorpion crawling over naked skulls ;—
I saw the tiger in the ruin'd fane
Spring from his fallen God, but trace of thee
I saw not ; and far on, and, following out
A league of labyrinthine darkness, came
On three gray heads beneath a gleaming rift.
' Where ' ? and I heard one voice from all the three
' We know not, for we spin the lives of men,
And not of Gods, and know not why we spin !
There is a Fate beyond us.' Nothing knew.

Last as the likeness of a dying man,
Without his knowledge, from him flits to warn
A far-off friendship that he comes no more,
So he, the God of dreams, who heard my cry,
Drew from thyself the likeness of thyself
Without thy knowledge, and thy shadow past
Before me, crying ' The Bright one in the highest

Is brother of the Dark one in the lowest,
And Bright and Dark have sworn that I, the child
Of thee, the great Earth-Mother, thee, the Power
That lifts her buried life from gloom to bloom,
Should be for ever and for evermore
The Bride of Darkness.'

So the Shadow wail'd.

Then I, Earth-Goddess, cursed the Gods of Heaven.
I would not mingle with their feasts ; to me
Their nectar smack'd of hemlock on the lips,
Their rich ambrosia tasted aconite.
The man, that only lives and loves an hour,
Seem'd nobler than their hard Eternities.
My quick tears kill'd the flower, my ravings hush'd
The bird, and lost in utter grief I fail'd
To send my life thro' olive-yard and vine
And golden grain, my gift to helpless man.
Rain-rotten died the wheat, the barley-spears
Were hollow-husk'd, the leaf fell, and the sun,
Pale at my grief, drew down before his time
Sickening, and Ætna kept her winter snow.

Then He, the brother of this Darkness, He
Who still is highest, glancing from his height
On earth a fruitless fallow, when he miss'd
The wonted steam of sacrifice, the praise
And prayer of men, decreed that thou should'st dwell

For nine white moons of each whole year with me,
Three dark ones in the shadow with thy King.

Once more the reaper in the gleam of dawn
Will see me by the landmark far away,
Blessing his field, or seated in the dusk
Of even, by the lonely threshing-floor,
Rejoicing in the harvest and the grange.

Yet I, Earth-Goddess, am but ill-content
With them, who still are highest. Those gray heads,
What meant they by their ' Fate beyond the Fates ' ?
But younger kindlier Gods to bear us down,
As we bore down the Gods before us ? Gods,
To quench, not hurl the thunderbolt, to stay,
Not spread the plague, the famine ; Gods indeed,
To send the noon into the night and break
The sunless halls of Hades into Heaven ?
Till thy dark lord accept and love the Sun,
And all the Shadow die into the Light,
When thou shalt dwell the whole bright year with me,
And souls of men, who grew beyond their race,
And made themselves as Gods against the fear
Of Death and Hell ; and thou that hast from men,
As Queen of Death, that worship which is Fear,
Henceforth, as having risen from out the dead,
Shalt ever send thy life along with mine
From buried grain thro' springing blade, and bless

Their garner'd Autumn also, reap with me,
Earth-mother, in the harvest hymns of Earth
The worship which is Love, and see no more
The Stone, the Wheel, the dimly-glimmering lawns
Of that Elysium, all the hateful fires
Of torment, and the shadowy warrior glide
Along the silent field of Asphodel.

OWD ROÄ.¹

NAÄV, noä mander² o' use to be callin' 'im Roä, Roä,
Roä,
Fur the dog's stoän-deäf, an' 'e's blind, 'e can naither
stan' nor goä.

But I meäns fur to maäke 'is owd aäge as 'appy as
iver I can,
Fur I owäs owd Roäver moor nor I iver owäd mottal
man.

Thou's rode of 'is back when a babby, afoor thou
was gotten too owd,
Fur 'e'd fetch an' carry like owt, 'e was allus as good
as gowd.

Eh, but 'e'd fight wi' a will *when* 'e fowt; 'e could
howd³ 'is oan,
An' Roä was the dog as knaw'd when an' wheere to
bury his boane.

¹ Old Rover.

² Manner.

³ Hold.

An' 'e kep his heäd hoop like a king, an' 'e'd niver
 not down wi' 'is taäil,
 Fur 'e'd niver done nowt to be shaämed on, when
 we was i' Howlaby Daäle.

An' 'e sarved me sa well when 'e lived, that, Dick,
 when 'e cooms to be deäd,
 I thinks as I'd like fur to hev soom soort of a sarvice
 reäd.

Fur 'e's moor good sense na the Parliament man 'at
 stans fur us 'ere,
 An' I'd voät fur 'im, my oän sen, if 'e could but stan
 fur the Shere.

'Faäithful an' True'—them words be i' Scriptur—an'
 Faäithful an' True
 Ull be fun'¹ upo' four short legs ten times fur one
 upo' two.

An' maäybe they'll walk upo' two but I knaws they
 runs upo' four,²—
 Bedtime, Dicky! but waäit till tha 'eärs it be strikin'
 the hour.

Fur I wants to tell tha o' Roä when we lived i'
 Howlaby Daäle,

¹ Found.

² 'Ou' as in 'house.

Ten year sin—Naäy—naäy! tha mun nobbut hev
one glass of aäle.

Straänge an' owd-farran'd¹ the 'ouse, an' belt² long
afoor my daäy

Wi' haäfe o' the chimleys a-twizzen'd³ an' twined
like a band o' haäy.

The fellers as maäkes them picturs, 'ud coom at the
fall o' the year,

An' saddle their ends upo' stools to pictur the door-
poorch theere,

An' the Heagle 'as hed two heäds stannin' theere o'
the brokken stick;⁴

An' they niver 'ed seed sich ivin'⁵ as grow'd hall ower
the brick;

An' theere i' the 'ouse one night—but it's down, an'
all on it now

Goan into mangles an' tonups,⁶ an' raäved slick thruf
by the plow—

Theere, when the 'ouse wur a house, one night I wur
sittin' aloän,

Wi' Roäver athurt my feeät, an' sleeäpin still as a
stoän,

¹ 'Owd-farran'd,' old-fashioned.

² Built.

³ 'Twizzen'd,' twisted.

⁴ On a staff *ragulé*.

⁵ Ivy.

⁶ Mangolds and turnips.

Of a Christmas Eäve, an' as cowl as this, an' the
midders¹ as white,
An' the fences all on 'em bolster'd oop wi' the windle²
that night;

An' the cat wur a-sleeäpin alongside Roäver, but I
wur awaäke,
An' smoäkin' an' thinkin' o' things—Doänt maäke
thysen sick wi' the caäke.

Fur the men ater supper 'ed sung their songs an' 'ed
'ed their beer,
An' 'ed goän their waäys; ther was nobbut three, an'
noän on 'em theree.

They was all on 'em fear'd o' the Ghoäst an' dussn't
not sleeäp i' the 'ouse,
But Dicky, the Ghoäst moästlins³ was nobbut a rat
or a mouse.

An' I looökt out wonst⁴ at the night, an' the daäle was
all of a thaw,
Fur I seed the beck coomin' down like a long black
snaäke i' the snaw,

¹ Meadows.

² Drifted snow.

³ 'Moästlins,' for the most part, generally.

⁴ Once.

An' I heärd greät heäps o' the snaw slushin' down fro'
 the bank to the beck,
 An' then as I stood i' the doorwaäy, I feeäld it drip
 o' my neck.

Saw I turn'd in ageän, an' I thowt o' the good owd
 times 'at was goan,
 An' the munney they maäde by the war, an' the times
 'at was coomin' on ;

Fur I thowt if the Staäte was a gawin' to let in
 furriners' wheät,
 Howiver was British farmers to stan' ageän o' their
 feeät.

Howiver was I fur to find my rent an' to paäy my
 men ?
 An' all along o' the feller¹ as turn'd 'is back of
 hissen.

Thou slep i' the chaumber above us, we couldn't ha
 'eärd tha call,
 Sa Moother 'ed tell'd ma to bring tha down, an' thy
 craädle an' all

Fur the gell o' the farm 'at slep wi' tha then 'ed gotten
 wer leäve,

¹ Peel.

Fur to goä that night to 'er foälk by cause o' the
Christmas Eäve ;

But I cleän forgot tha, my lad, when Moother 'ed
gotten to bed,

An' I slep i' my chair hup-on-end, an' the Freeä
Traäde runn'd i' my 'ead,

Till I dreäm'd 'at Squire walkt in, an' I says to him
'Squire, ya're laäte,'

Then I seed at 'is faäce wur as red as the Yule-block
theer i' the graäte.

An' 'e says 'can ya paäy me the rent to-night?' an' I
says to 'im 'Noä,'

An' 'e cotch'd howd hard o' my hairm,¹ 'Then hout
to-night tha shall goä.'

'Tha'll niver,' says I, 'be a-turnin ma hout upo'
Christmas Eäve'?

Then I waäked an' I fun it was Roäver a-tuggin' an'
teärin' my slieäve.

An' I thowt as 'e'd goän cleän-wud,² fur I noäwaäys
knew'd 'is intent ;

An' I says 'Git awaäy, ya beäst,' an' I fetcht 'im a
kick an' 'e went.

¹ Arm.

² Mad.

Then 'e tummled up stairs, fur I 'eärd 'im, as if 'e'd 'a
 brokken 'is neck,
 An' I'd cleär forgot, little Dicky, thy chaumber doør
 wouldn't sneck;¹

An' I slep' i' my chair ageän wi' my hairm hingin'
 down to the floor,
 An' I thowt it was Roäver a-tuggin' an' teärin' me wuss
 nor afoor,

An' I thowt 'at I kick'd 'im ageän, but I kick'd thy
 Moother istancead.

'What arta snorin' theere fur? the house is afire,' she
 said.

Thy Moother 'ed beän a-naggin' about the gell o' the
 farm,
 She offens 'ud spy summut wrong when there warn't
 not a mossel o' harm ;

An' she didn't not solidly meän I wur gawin' that
 waäy to the bad,
 Fur the gell² was as howry a trollope as iver traäpes'd
 i' the squad.

¹ Latch.

² The girl was as dirty a slut as ever trudged in the mud, but there is a sense of slatternliness in 'traäpes'd' which is not expressed in 'trudged.'

But Moother was free of 'er tongue, as I offens 'ev
tell'd 'er mysen,
Sa I kep i' my chair, fur I thowt she was nobbut a-
rilin' ma then.

An' I says 'I'd be good to tha, Bess, if tha'd onywaäys
let ma be good,'
But she skelpt ma haäfe ower i' the chair, an' screeäd
like a Howl gone wud¹—

'Ya mun run fur the lether.² Git oop, if ya're ony-
waäys good for owt.'
And I says 'If I beänt noäwaäys—not nowadaäys
good fur nowt—

Yit I beänt sich a Nowt³ of all Nowts as 'ull hallus
do as 'e's bid.'
'But the stairs is afire,' she said; then I seed 'er
a-cryin', I did.

An' she beäld 'Ya mun saäve little Dick, an' be sharp
about it an' all,'
Sa I runs to the yard fur a lether, an' sets 'im ageän
the wall,

¹ She half overturned me and shrieked like an owl gone mad.

² Ladder.

³ A thoroughly insignificant or worthless person.

An' I claums an' I mashes the winder hin, when I gits
to the top,
But the heät druv hout i' my heyes till I feäld mysen
ready to drop.

Thy Moother was howdin' the lether, an' tellin' me
not to be skeärd,
An' I wasn't afeärd, or I thinks leästwaäys as I wasn't
afeärd ;

But I couldn't see fur the smoäke wheere thou was
a-liggin, my lad,
An' Roäver was there i' the chaumber a-yowlin' an'
yaupin' like mad ;

An' thou was a-beälin' likewise, an' a-squeälin', as if
tha was bit,
An' it wasn't a bite but a burn, fur the merk's ¹ o'
thy shou'der yit ;

Then I call'd out Roä, Roä, Roä, thaw I didn't
haäfe think as 'e'd 'ear,
*But 'e coom'd thruf the fire wi' my bairn i' 'is mouth to
the winder there !*

He coom'd like a Hangel o' marcy as soon as 'e 'eärd
'is naäme,

¹ Mark.

Or like tother Hangel i' Scriptur 'at summun seed i'
the flaäme,

When summun 'ed hax'd fur a son, an' 'e promised a
son to she,
An' Roä was as good as the Hangel i' säävin' a son fur
me.

Sa I browt tha down, an' I says 'I mun gaw up ageän
fur Roä.'
'Gaw up ageän fur the varmint?' I tell'd 'er 'Yeäs I
mun goä.'

An' I claumb'd up ageän to the winder, an' clemm'd ¹
owd Roä by the 'eäd,
An' 'is 'air coom'd off i' my 'ands an' I taäked 'im at
fust fur deäd ;

Fur 'e smell'd like a herse a-singein', an' seeäm'd as
blind as a poop,
An' haäfe on 'im bare as a bublin'.² I couldn't wakken
'im oop,

But I browt 'im down, an' we got to the barn, fur the
barn wouldn't burn
Wi' the wind blawin' hard tother waäy, an' the wind
wasn't like to turn.

¹ Clutched.

² 'Bubbling,' a young unfledged bird.

An' *I* kep a-callin' o' Roä till 'e waggled 'is taäil fur a
bit,

But the cocks kep a-crawin' an' crawin' all night, an'
I 'ears 'em yit ;

An' the dogs was a-yowlin' all round, and thou was a-
squeälin' thysen,

An' Moother was naggin' an' groänin' an' moänin' an'
naggin' ageän ;

An' I 'eärd the bricks an' the baulks ¹ rummle down
when the roof gev waäy,

Fur the fire was a-raägin' an' raävin' an' roarin' like
judgment daäy.

Warm enew theere sewer-ly, but the barn was as cowl
as owt,

An' we cuddled and huddled together, an' happt ²
wersens oop as we mowt.

An' I browt Roä round, but Moother 'ed beän sa
soäk'd wi' the thaw

'At she cotch'd 'er death o' cowl that night, poor soul,
i' the straw.

Haäfe o' the parish runn'd oop when the rigtree ³ was
tummlin' in—

¹ Beams.

² Wrapt ourselves.

³ The beam that runs along the roof of the house just beneath
the ridge.

Too laäte—but it's all ower now—hall hower—an' ten
year sin ;

Too laäte, tha mun git tha to bed, but I'll coom an'
I'll squench the light,

Fur we moänt 'ev naw moor fires—and soa little Dick,
good-night.

VASTNESS.

I.

MANY a hearth upon our dark globe sighs after many
a vanish'd face,
Many a planet by many a sun may roll with the dust
of a vanish'd race.

II.

Raving politics, never at rest—as this poor earth's
pale history runs,—
What is it all but a trouble of ants in the gleam of a
million million of suns?

III.

Lies upon this side, lies upon that side, truthless
violence mourn'd by the Wise,
Thousands of voices drowning his own in a popular
torrent of lies upon lies ;

IV.

Stately purposes, valour in battle, glorious annals of
army and fleet,
Death for the right cause, death for the wrong cause,
trumpets of victory, groans of defeat ;

V.

Innocence seethed in her mother's milk, and Charity
setting the martyr aflame ;
Thralldom who walks with the banner of Freedom,
and recks not to ruin a realm in her name.

VI.

Faith at her zenith, or all but lost in the gloom of
doubts that darken the schools ;
Craft with a bunch of all-heal in her hand, follow'd
up by her vassal legion of fools ;

VII.

Trade flying over a thousand seas with her spice and
her vintage, her silk and her corn ;
Desolate offing, sailorless harbours, famishing popu-
lace, wharves forlorn ;

VIII.

Star of the morning, Hope in the sunrise ; gloom of
the evening, Life at a close ;
Pleasure who flaunts on her wide down-way with her
flying robe and her poison'd rose ;

IX.

Pain, that has crawl'd from the corpse of Pleasure, a
worm which writhes all day, and at night
Stirs up again in the heart of the sleeper, and stings
him back to the curse of the light ;

X.

Wealth with his wines and his wedded harlots ; honest
Poverty, bare to the bone ;
Opulent Avarice, lean as Poverty ; Flattery gilding
the rift in a throne ;

XI.

Fame blowing out from her golden trumpet a jubilant
challenge to Time and to Fate ;
Slander, her shadow, sowing the nettle on all the
laurel'd graves of the Great ;

XII.

Love for the maiden, crown'd with marriage, no regrets
for aught that has been,
Household happiness, gracious children, debtless
competence, golden mean ;

XIII.

National hatreds of whole generations, and pigmy
spites of the village spire ;
Vows that will last to the last death-ruckle, and vows
that are snapt in a moment of fire ;

XIV.

He that has lived for the lust of the minute, and died
in the doing it, flesh without mind ;
He that has nail'd all flesh to the Cross, till Self died
out in the love of his kind ;

XV.

Spring and Summer and Autumn and Winter, and all
these old revolutions of earth ;
All new-old revolutions of Empire—change of the
tide—what is all of it worth ?

XVI.

What the philosophies, all the sciences, poesy, varying
voices of prayer?

All that is noblest, all that is basest, all that is filthy
with all that is fair?

XVII.

What is it all, if we all of us end but in being our own
corpse-coffins at last,

Swallow'd in Vastness, lost in Silence, drown'd in the
deeps of a meaningless Past?

XVIII.

What but a murmur of gnats in the gloom, or a
moment's anger of bees in their hive?—

* * * *

Peace, let it be! for I loved him, and love him for
ever: the dead are not dead but alive.

Dedicated to the Hon. J. Russell Lowell.

THE RING.

MIRIAM AND HER FATHER.

MIRIAM (*singing*).

MELLOW moon of heaven,
Bright in blue,
Moon of married hearts,
Hear me, you !

Twelve times in the year
Bring me bliss,
Globing Honey Moons
Bright as this.

Moon, you fade at times
From the night.
Young again you grow
Out of sight.

Silver crescent-curve,
Coming soon,
Globe again, and make
Honey Moon.

Shall not *my* love last,
Moon, with you,
For ten thousand years
Old and new?

FATHER.

And who was he with such love-drunken eyes
They made a thousand honey moons of one?

MIRIAM.

The prophet of his own, my Hubert—his
The words, and mine the setting. ‘Air and Words,’
Said Hubert, when I sang the song, ‘are bride
And bridegroom.’ Does it please you?

FATHER.

Mainly, child,
Because I hear your Mother’s voice in yours.
She——, why, you shiver tho’ the wind is west
With all the warmth of summer.

MIRIAM.

Well, I felt
On a sudden I know not what, a breath that past
With all the cold of winter.

FATHER (*muttering to himself*).

Even so.

The Ghost in Man, the Ghost that once was Man,
But cannot wholly free itself from Man,
Are calling to each other thro' a dawn
Stranger than earth has ever seen ; the veil
Is rending, and the Voices of the day
Are heard across the Voices of the dark.
No sudden heaven, nor sudden hell, for man,
But thro' the Will of One who knows and rules—
And utter knowledge is but utter love—
Æonian Evolution, swift or slow,
Thro' all the Spheres—an ever opening height,
An ever lessening earth—and she perhaps,
My Miriam, breaks her latest earthly link
With me to-day.

MIRIAM.

You speak so low, what is it ?
Your 'Miriam breaks'—is making a new link
Breaking an old one ?

FATHER.

No, for we, my child,
Have been till now each other's all-in-all.

MIRIAM.

And you the lifelong guardian of the child.

FATHER.

I, and one other whom you have not known.

MIRIAM.

And who? what other?

FATHER.

Whither are you bound?
For Naples which we only left in May?

MIRIAM.

No! father, Spain, but Hubert brings me home
With April and the swallow. Wish me joy!

FATHER.

What need to wish when Hubert weds in you
The heart of Love, and you the soul of Truth
In Hubert?

THE RING.

MIRIAM.

Tho' you used to call me once
The lonely maiden-Princess of the wood,
Who meant to sleep her hundred summers out
Before a kiss should wake her.

FATHER.

Ay, but now
Your fairy Prince has found you, take this ring.

MIRIAM.

'Io t'amo'—and these diamonds—beautiful !
'From Walter,' and for me from you then ?

FATHER.

Well,

One way for Miriam.

MIRIAM.

Miriam am I not ?

FATHER.

This ring bequeath'd you by your mother, child,
Was to be given you—such her dying wish—
Given on the morning when you came of age
Or on the day you married. Both the days

Now close in one. The ring is doubly yours.
Why do you look so gravely at the tower?

MIRIAM.

I never saw it yet so all ablaze
With creepers crimsoning to the pinnacles,
As if perpetual sunset linger'd there,
And all ablaze too in the lake below!
And how the birds that circle round the tower
Are cheeping to each other of their flight
To summer lands!

FATHER.

And that has made you grave?
Fly—care not. Birds and brides must leave the
nest.
Child, I am happier in your happiness
Than in mine own.

MIRIAM.

It is not that!

FATHER.

What else?

MIRIAM.

That chamber in the tower.

THE RING.

FATHER.

What chamber, child?

Your nurse is here?

MIRIAM.

My Mother's nurse and mine.

She comes to dress me in my bridal veil.

FATHER.

What did she say?

MIRIAM.

She said, that you and I
Had been abroad for my poor health so long
She fear'd I had forgotten her, and I ask'd
About my Mother, and she said, 'Thy hair
Is golden like thy Mother, not so fine.'

FATHER.

What then? what more?

MIRIAM.

She said—perhaps indeed
She wander'd, having wander'd now so far
Beyond the common date of death—that you,

When I was smaller than the statuette
Of my dear Mother on your bracket here—
You took me to that chamber in the tower,
The topmost—a chest there, by which you knelt—
And there were books and dresses—left to me,
A ring too which you kiss'd, and I, she said,
I babbled, Mother, Mother—as I used
To prattle to her picture—stretch'd my hands
As if I saw her ; then a woman came
And caught me from my nurse. I hear her yet—
A sound of anger like a distant storm.

FATHER.

Garrulous old crone.

MIRIAM.

Poor nurse !

FATHER.

I bad her keep
Like a seal'd book, all mention of the ring,
For I myself would tell you all to-day.

MIRIAM.

'She too might speak to-day,' she mumbled. Still,
I scarce have learnt the title of your book,
But you will turn the pages.

FATHER.

Ay, to-day !

I brought you to that chamber on your third
September birthday with your nurse, and felt
An icy breath play on me, while I stoopt
To take and kiss the ring.

MIRIAM.

This very ring

Io t'amo ?

FATHER.

Yes, for some wild hope was mine
That, in the misery of my married life,
Miriam your Mother might appear to me.
She came to you, not me. The storm, you hear
Far-off, is Muriel—your step-mother's voice.

MIRIAM.

Vext, that you thought my Mother came to me ?
Or at my crying 'Mother' ? or to find
My Mother's diamonds hidden from her there,
Like worldly beauties in the Cell, not shown
To dazzle all that see them ?

FATHER.

Wait a while.

Your Mother and step-mother—Miriam Erne
And Muriel Erne—the two were cousins—lived
With Muriel's mother on the down, that sees
A thousand squares of corn and meadow, far
As the gray deep, a landscape which your eyes
Have many a time ranged over when a babe.

MIRIAM.

I climb'd the hill with Hubert yesterday,
And from the thousand squares, one silent voice
Came on the wind, and seem'd to say 'Again.'
We saw far off an old forsaken house,
Then home, and past the ruin'd mill.

FATHER.

And there

I found these cousins often by the brook,
For Miriam sketch'd and Muriel threw the fly;
The girls of equal age, but one was fair,
And one was dark, and both were beautiful.
No voice for either spoke within my heart
Then, for the surface eye, that only doats
On outward beauty, glancing from the one
To the other, knew not that which pleased it most,

The raven ringlet or the gold ; but both
Were dowerless, and myself, I used to walk
This Terrace—morbid, melancholy ; mine
And yet not mine the hall, the farm, the field ;
For all that ample woodland whisper'd 'debt,'
The brook that feeds this lakelet murmur'd 'debt,'
And in yon arching avenue of old elms,
Tho' mine, not mine, I heard the sober rook
And carrion crow cry 'Mortgage.'

MIRIAM.

Father's fault

Visited on the children !

FATHER.

Ay, but then

A kinsman, dying, summon'd me to Rome—
He left me wealth—and while I journey'd hence,
And saw the world fly by me like a dream,
And while I communed with my truest self,
I woke to all of truest in myself,
Till, in the gleam of those mid-summer dawns,
The form of Muriel faded, and the face
Of Miriam grew upon me, till I knew ;
And past and future mix'd in Heaven and made
The rosy twilight of a perfect day.

MIRIAM.

So glad? no tear for him, who left you wealth,
Your kinsman?

FATHER.

I had seen the man but once ;
He loved my name not me ; and then I pass'd
Home, and thro' Venice, where a jeweller,
So far gone down, or so far up in life,
That he was nearing his own hundred, sold
This ring to me, then laugh'd 'the ring is weird.'
And weird and worn and wizard-like was he.
'Why weird?' I ask'd him ; and he said 'The souls
Of two repentant Lovers guard the ring ;'
Then with a ribald twinkle in his bleak eyes—
'And if you give the ring to any maid,
They still remember what it cost them here,
And bind the maid to love you by the ring ;
And if the ring were stolen from the maid,
The theft were death or madness to the thief,
So sacred those Ghost Lovers hold the gift.'
And then he told their legend :

'Long ago
Two lovers parted by a scurrilous tale
Had quarrell'd, till the man repenting sent

This ring "Io t'amo" to his best beloved,
And sent it on her birthday. She in wrath
Return'd it on her birthday, and that day
His death-day, when, half-frenzied by the ring,
He wildly fought a rival suitor, him
The causer of that scandal, fought and fell ;
And she that came to part them all too late,
And found a corpse and silence, drew the ring
From his dead finger, wore it till her death,
Shrined him within the temple of her heart,
Made every moment of her after life
A virgin victim to his memory,
And dying rose, and rear'd her arms, and cried
"I see him, Io t'amo, Io t'amo."

MIRIAM.

Legend or true? so tender should be true !
Did *he* believe it? did you ask him?

FATHER.

Ay !

But that half skeleton, like a barren ghost
From out the fleshless world of spirits, laugh'd :
A hollow laughter !

MIRIAM.

Vile, so near the ghost
Himself, to laugh at love in death ! But you ?

FATHER.

Well, as the bygone lover thro' this ring
Had sent his cry for her forgiveness, I
Would call thro' this 'Io t'amo' to the heart
Of Miriam; then I bad the man engrave
'From Walter' on the ring, and send it—wrote
Name, surname, all as clear as noon, but he—
Some younger hand must have engraven the ring—
His fingers were so stiffen'd by the frost
Of seven and ninety winters, that he scrawl'd
A 'Miriam' that might seem a 'Muriel';
And Muriel claim'd and open'd what I meant
For Miriam, took the ring, and flaunted it
Before that other whom I loved and love.

A mountain stay'd me here, a minster there,
A galleried palace, or a battlefield,
Where stood the sheaf of Peace: but—coming home—
And on your Mother's birthday—all but yours—
A week betwixt—and when the tower as now
Was all ablaze with crimson to the roof,
And all ablaze too plunging in the lake
Head-foremost—who were those that stood between
The tower and that rich phantom of the tower?
Muriel and Miriam, each in white, and like
May-blossoms in mid autumn—was it they?
A light shot upward on them from the lake.

What sparkled there? whose hand was that? they
stood

So close together. I am not keen of sight,

But coming nearer—Muriel had the ring—

‘O Miriam! have you given your ring to her?

O Miriam!’ Miriam reddened, Muriel clench’d

The hand that wore it, till I cried again:

‘O Miriam, if you love me take the ring!’

She glanced at me, at Muriel, and was mute.

‘Nay, if you cannot love me, let it be.’

Then—Muriel standing ever statue-like—

She turn’d, and in her soft imperial way

And saying gently: ‘Muriel, by your leave,’

Unclosed the hand, and from it drew the ring,

And gave it me, who pass’d it down her own,

‘Io t’amo, all is well then.’ Muriel fled.

MIRIAM.

Poor Muriel!

FATHER.

Ay, poor Muriel when you hear
What follows! Miriam loved me from the first,
Not thro’ the ring; but on her marriage-morn
This birthday, death-day, and betrothal ring,
Laid on her table overnight, was gone;
And after hours of search and doubt and threats,

And hubbub, Muriel enter'd with it, 'See !—
Found in a chink of that old moulder'd floor !'
My Miriam nodded with a pitying smile,
As who should say 'that those who lose can find.'

Then I and she were married for a year,
One year without a storm, or even a cloud ;
And you my Miriam born within the year ;
And she my Miriam dead within the year.

I sat beside her dying, and she gaspt :
'The books, the miniature, the lace are hers,
My ring too when she comes of age, or when
She marries ; you—you loved me, kept your word.
You love me still "Io t'amo."—Muriel—no—
She cannot love ; she loves her own hard self,
Her firm will, her fix'd purpose. Promise me,
Miriam not Muriel—she shall have the ring.'
And there the light of other life, which lives
Beyond our burial and our buried eyes,
Gleam'd for a moment in her own on earth.
I swore the vow, then with my latest kiss
Upon them, closed her eyes, which would not close,
But kept their watch upon the ring and you.
Your birthday was her death-day.

MIRIAM.

O poor Mother !

And you, poor desolate Father, and poor me,

The little senseless, worthless, wordless babe,
Saved when your life was wreck'd !

FATHER.

Desolate ? yes

Desolate as that sailor, whom the storm
Had parted from his comrade in the boat,
And dash'd half dead on barren sands, was I.
Nay, you were my one solace ; only—you
Were always ailing. Muriel's mother sent,
And sure am I, by Muriel, one day came
And saw you, shook her head, and patted yours,
And smiled, and making with a kindly pinch
Each poor pale cheek a momentary rose—
' *That* should be fix'd,' she said ; ' your pretty bud,
So blighted here, would flower into full health
Among our heath and bracken. Let her come !
And we will feed her with our mountain air,
And send her home to you rejoicing.' No—
We could not part. And once, when you my girl
Rode on my shoulder home—the tiny fist
Had graspt a daisy from your Mother's grave—
By the lych-gate was Muriel. ' Ay,' she said,
' Among the tombs in this damp vale of yours !
You scorn my Mother's warning, but the child
Is paler than before. We often walk
In open sun, and see beneath our feet

The mist of autumn gather from your lake,
And shroud the tower ; and once we only saw
Your gilded vane, a light above the mist '—
(Our old bright bird that still is veering there
Above his four gold letters) 'and the light,'
She said, 'was like that light'—and there she
paused,

And long ; till I believing that the girl's
Lean fancy, groping for it, could not find
One likeness, laugh'd a little and found her two—
'A warrior's crest above the cloud of war'—
'A fiery phoenix rising from the smoke,
The pyre he burnt in.'—'Nay,' she said, 'the light
That glimmers on the marsh and on the grave.'
And spoke no more, but turn'd and pass'd away.

Miriam, I am not surely one of those
Caught by the flower that closes on the fly,
But after ten slow weeks her fix'd intent,
In aiming at an all but hopeless mark
To strike it, struck ; I took, I left you there ;
I came, I went, was happier day by day ;
For Muriel nursed you with a mother's care ;
Till on that clear and heather-scented height
The rounder cheek had brighten'd into bloom.
She always came to meet me carrying you,
And all her talk was of the babe she loved ;
So, following her old pastime of the brook,

She threw the fly for me ; but oftener left
That angling to the mother. ' Muriel's health
Had weaken'd, nursing little Miriam. Strange !
She used to shun the wailing babe, and doats
On this of yours.' But when the matron saw
That hinted love was only wasted bait,
Not risen to, she was bolder. ' Ever since
You sent the fatal ring '—I told her ' sent
To Miriam,' ' Doubtless—ay, but ever since
In all the world my dear one sees but you—
In your sweet babe she finds but you—she makes
Her heart a mirror that reflects but you.'
And then the tear fell, the voice broke. *Her*
heart !

I gazed into the mirror, as a man
Who sees his face in water, and a stone,
That glances from the bottom of the pool,
Strike upward thro' the shadow ; yet at last,
Gratitude—loneliness—desire to keep
So skilled a nurse about you always—nay !
Some half remorseful kind of pity too—
Well ! well, you know I married Muriel Erne.
' I take thee Muriel for my wedded wife '—
I had forgotten it was your birthday, child—
When all at once with some electric thrill
A cold air pass'd between us, and the hands
Fell from each other, and were join'd again

No second cloudless honeymoon was mine.
For by and by she sicken'd of the farce,
She dropt the gracious mask of motherhood,
She came no more to meet me, carrying you,
Nor ever cared to set you on her knee,
Nor ever let you gambol in her sight,
Nor ever cheer'd you with a kindly smile,
Nor ever ceased to clamour for the ring ;
Why had I sent the ring at first to her ?
Why had I made her love me thro' the ring,
And then had changed ? so fickle are men—the
best !

Not she—but now my love was hers again,
The ring by right, she said, was hers again.
At times too shrilling in her angrier moods,
' That weak and watery nature love you ? No !
' *Io t'amo, Io t'amo* ! ' flung herself
Against my heart, but often while her lips
Were warm upon my cheek, an icy breath,
As from the grating of a sepulchre,
Past over both. I told her of my vow,
No pliable idiot I to break my vow ;
But still she made her outcry for the ring ;
For one monotonous fancy madden'd her,
Till I myself was madden'd with her cry,
And even that '*Io t'amo*,' those three sweet
Italian words, became a weariness.

My people too were scared with eerie sounds,
A footstep, a low throbbing in the walls,
A noise of falling weights that never fell,
Weird whispers, bells that rang without a hand,
Door-handles turn'd when none was at the door,
And bolted doors that open'd of themselves :
And one betwixt the dark and light had seen
Her, bending by the cradle of her babe.

MIRIAM.

And I remember once that being waked
By noises in the house—and no one near—
I cried for nurse, and felt a gentle hand
Fall on my forehead, and a sudden face
Look'd in upon me like a gleam and pass'd,
And I was quieted, and slept again.
Or is it some half memory of a dream ?

FATHER.

Your fifth September birthday.

MIRIAM.

And the face,
The hand,—my Mother.

FATHER.

Miriam, on that day

Two lovers parted by no scurrilous tale—
Mere want of gold—and still for twenty years
Bound by the golden cord of their first love—
Had ask'd us to their marriage, and to share
Their marriage-banquet. Muriel, paler then
Than ever you were in your cradle, moan'd,
'I am fitter for my bed, or for my grave,
I cannot go, go you.' And then she rose,
She clung to me with such a hard embrace,
So lingeringly long, that half-amazed
I parted from her, and I went alone.
And when the bridegroom murmur'd, 'With this
ring,'
I felt for what I could not find, the key,
The guardian of her relics, of *her* ring.
I kept it as a sacred amulet
About me,—gone! and gone in that embrace!
Then, hurrying home, I found her not in house
Or garden—up the tower—an icy air
Fled by me.—There, the chest was open—all
The sacred relics tost about the floor—
Among them Muriel lying on her face—
I raised her, call'd her 'Muriel, Muriel wake!
The fatal ring lay near her; the glazed eye

Glared at me as in horror. Dead ! I took
And chafed the freezing hand. A red mark ran
All round one finger pointed straight, the rest
Were crumpled inwards. Dead!—and maybe
stung

With some remorse, had stolen, worn the ring—
Then torn it from her finger, or as if—
For never had I seen her show remorse—
As if—

MIRIAM.

—those two Ghost lovers—

FATHER.

Lovers yet—

MIRIAM.

Yes, yes !

FATHER.

—but dead so long, gone up so far,
That now their ever-rising life has dwarf'd
Or lost the moment of their past on earth,
As we forget our wail at being born.
As if—

MIRIAM.

a dearer ghost had—

FATHER.

—wrench'd it away.

MIRIAM.

Had floated in with sad reproachful eyes,
Till from her own hand she had torn the ring
In fright, and fallen dead. And I myself
Am half afraid to wear it.

FATHER.

Well, no more !

No bridal music this ! but fear not you !
You have the ring she guarded ; that poor link
With earth is broken, and has left her free,
Except that, still drawn downward for an hour,
Her spirit hovering by the church, where she
Was married too, may linger, till she sees
Her maiden coming like a Queen, who leaves
Some colder province in the North to gain
Her capital city, where the loyal bells
Clash welcome—linger, till her own, the babe
She lean'd to from her Spiritual sphere,
Her lonely maiden-Princess, crown'd with flowers,
Has enter'd on the larger woman-world
Of wives and mothers.

But the bridal veil—

Your nurse is waiting. Kiss me child and go.

FORLORN.

I.

‘HE is fled—I wish him dead—
He that wrought my ruin—
O the flattery and the craft
Which were my undoing . . .
In the night, in the night,
When the storms are blowing

II.

‘Who was witness of the crime?
Who shall now reveal it?
He is fled, or he is dead,
Marriage will conceal it . . .
In the night, in the night,
While the gloom is growing.’

III.

Catherine, Catherine, in the night
What is this you’re dreaming?

There is laughter down in Hell
At your simple scheming . . .
In the night, in the night,
When the ghosts are fleeting.

IV.

You to place a hand in his
Like an honest woman's,
You that lie with wasted lungs
Waiting for your summons . . .
In the night, O the night !
O the deathwatch beating !

V.

There will come a witness soon
Hard to be confuted,
All the world will hear a voice
Scream you are polluted . . .
In the night ! O the night,
When the owls are wailing !

VI.

Shame and marriage, Shame and marriage,
Fright and foul dissembling,
Bantering bridesman, reddening priest,
Tower and altar trembling . . .

In the night, O the night,
When the mind is failing !

VII.

Mother, dare you kill your child ?
How your hand is shaking !
Daughter of the seed of Cain,
What is this you're taking ? . . .
In the night, O the night,
While the house is sleeping.

VIII.

Dreadful ! has it come to this,
O unhappy creature ?
You that would not tread on a worm
For your gentle nature . . .
In the night, O the night,
O the night of weeping !

IX.

Murder would not veil your sin,
Marriage will not hide it,
Earth and Hell will brand your name
Wretch you must abide it . . .
In the night, O the night,
Long before the dawning.

X.

Up, get up, and tell him all,
Tell him you were lying !
Do not die with a lie in your mouth,
You that know you're dying . . .
In the night, O the night,
While the grave is yawning.

XI.

No—you will not die before,
Tho' you'll ne'er be stronger ;
You will live till *that* is born,
Then a little longer . . .
In the night, O the night,
While the Fiend is prowling.

XII.

Death and marriage, Death and marriage !
Funeral hearses rolling !
Black with bridal favours mixt !
Bridal bells with tolling ! . . .
In the night, O the night,
When the wolves are howling.

XIII.

Up, get up, the time is short
Tell him now or never !
Tell him all before you die,
Lest you die for ever . . .
In the night, O the night,
Where there's no forgetting.

XIV.

Up she got, and wrote him all,
All her tale of sadness,
Blister'd every word with tears,
And eased her heart of madness . . .
In the night, and nigh the dawn,
And while the moon was setting.

HAPPY.

THE LEPER'S BRIDE.

I.

WHY wail you, pretty plover? and what is it that you
fear?

Is he sick your mate like mine? have you lost him,
is he fled?

And there—the heron rises from his watch beside the
mere,

And flies above the leper's hut, where lives the
living-dead.

II.

Come back, nor let me know it! would he live and
die alone?

And has he not forgiven me yet, his over-jealous
bride,

Who am, and was, and will be his, his own and only own,
To share his living death with him, die with him
side by side?

III.

Is that the leper's hut on the solitary moor,
Where noble Ulric dwells forlorn, and wears the
leper's weed?
The door is open. He! is he standing at the door,
My soldier of the Cross? it is he and he indeed!

IV.

My roses—will he take them *now*—mine, his—from
off the tree
We planted both together, happy in our marriage
morn?
O God, I could blaspheme, for he fought Thy fight
for Thee,
And Thou hast made him leper to compass him
with scorn—

V.

Hast spared the flesh of thousands, the coward and
the base,
And set a crueller mark than Cain's on him, the
good and brave!
He sees me, waves me from him. I will front him
face to face.
You need not wave me from you. I would leap
into your grave.

*

*

*

*

VI.

My warrior of the Holy Cross and of the conquering
sword,

The roses that you cast aside—once more I bring
you these.

No nearer? do you scorn me when you tell me, O
my lord,

You would not mar the beauty of your bride with
your disease.

VII.

You say your body is so foul—then here I stand
apart,

Who yearn to lay my loving head upon your
leprous breast.

The leper plague may scale my skin but never taint
my heart;

Your body is not foul to me, and body is foul at
best.

VIII.

I loved you first when young and fair, but now I love
you most;

The fairest flesh at last is filth on which the worm
will feast;

This poor rib-grated dungeon of the holy human
ghost,

This house with all its hateful needs no cleaner
than the beast,

IX.

This coarse diseaseful creature which in Eden was
divine,

This Satan-haunted ruin, this little city of sewers,
This wall of solid flesh that comes between your soul
and mine,

Will vanish and give place to the beauty that
endures,

X.

The beauty that endures on the Spiritual height,

When we shall stand transfigured, like Christ on
Hermon hill,

And moving each to music, soul in soul and light
in light,

Shall flash thro' one another in a moment as we
will.

XI.

Foul ! foul ! the word was yours not mine, I worship
that right hand

Which fell'd the foes before you as the woodman
fells the wood,
And sway'd the sword that lighten'd back the sun
of Holy land,
And clove the Moslem crescent moon, and changed
it into blood.

XII.

And once I worshipt all too well this creature of
decay,
For Age will chink the face, and Death will freeze
the supplest limbs—
Yet you in your mid manhood—O the grief when
yesterday
They bore the Cross before you to the chant of
funeral hymns.

XIII.

'Libera me, Domine!' you sang the Psalm, and
when
The Priest pronounced you dead, and flung the
mould upon your feet,
A beauty came upon your face, not that of living
men,
But seen upon the silent brow when life has
ceased to beat.

XIV.

‘*Libera nos*, Domine’— you knew not one was there
Who saw you kneel beside your bier, and weeping
scarce could see ;
May I come a little nearer, I that heard, and changed
the prayer
And sang the married ‘*nos*’ for the solitary ‘*me*.’

XV.

My beauty marred by you? by you! so be it. All
is well
If I lose it and myself in the higher beauty,
yours.
My beauty lured that falcon from his eyry on the fell,
Who never caught one gleam of the beauty which
endures—

XVI.

The Count who sought to snap the bond that link’d
us life to life,
Who whisper’d me ‘your Ulric loves’—a little
nearer still—
He hiss’d, ‘Let us revenge ourselves, your Ulric woos
my wife’—
A lie by which he thought he could subdue me to
his will.

XVII.

I knew that you were near me when I let him kiss
my brow ;

Did he touch me on the lips ? I was jealous,
anger'd, vain,

And I meant to make *you* jealous. Are you jealous
of me now ?

Your pardon, O my love, if I ever gave you pain.

XVIII.

You never once accused me, but I wept alone, and
sigh'd

In the winter of the Present for the summer of the
Past ;

That icy winter silence—how it froze you from your
bride,

Tho' I made one barren effort to break it at
the last.

XIX.

I brought you, you remember, these roses, when I
knew

You were parting for the war, and you took them
tho' you frown'd ;

You frown'd and yet you kiss'd them. All at once
the trumpet blew,
And you spurr'd your fiery horse, and you hurl'd
them to the ground.

XX.

You parted for the Holy War without a word to me,
And clear myself unask'd—not I. My nature was
too proud.
And him I saw but once again, and far away was he,
When I was praying in a storm—the crash was long
and loud—

XXI.

That God would ever slant His bolt from falling on
your head—
Then I lifted up my eyes, he was coming down the
fell—
I clapt my hands. The sudden fire from Heaven had
dash'd him dead,
And sent him charr'd and blasted to the deathless
fire of Hell.

XXII.

See, I sinn'd but for a moment. I repented and
repent,

And trust myself forgiven by the God to whom I
kneel.

A little nearer? Yes. I shall hardly be content
Till I be leper like yourself, my love, from head to
heel.

XXIII.

O foolish dreams, that you, that I, would slight our
marriage oath :

I held you at that moment even dearer than
before ;

Now God has made you leper in His loving care
for both,

That we might cling together, never doubt each
other more.

XXIV.

The Priest, who join'd you to the dead, has join'd our
hands of old ;

If man and wife be but one flesh, let mine be
leprous too,

As dead from all the human race as if beneath the
mould ;

If you be dead, then I am dead, who only live for
you.

XXV.

Would Earth tho' hid in cloud not be follow'd by the
Moon?

The leech forsake the dying bed for terror of his
life?

The shadow leave the Substance in the brooding light
of noon?

Or if *I* had been the leper would you have left the
wife?

XXVI.

Not take them? Still you wave me off—poor roses
—must I go—

I have worn them year by year—from the bush we
both had set—

What? fling them to you?—well—that were hardly
gracious. No!

Your plague but passes by the touch. A little
nearer yet!

XXVII.

There, there! he buried you, the Priest; the Priest is
not to blame,

He joins us once again, to his either office true:

HAPPY.

75

I thank him. I am happy, happy. Kiss me. In the

name

Of the everlasting God, I will live and die with

you.

TO W. C. MACREADY.

1851.

FAREWELL, Macready, since to-night we part ;
Full-handed thunders often have confessed
Thy power, well-used to move the public breast.
We thank thee with our voice, and from the heart.
Farewell, Macready, since this night we part,
Go, take thine honours home ; rank with the best,
Garrick and statelier Kemble, and the rest
Who made a nation purer through their art.
Thine is it that our drama did not die,
Nor flicker down to brainless pantomime,
And those gilt gauds men-children swarm to see.
Farewell, Macready ; moral, grave, sublime ;
Our Shakespeare's bland and universal eye
Dwells pleased, through twice a hundred years,
on thee.

TO ULYSSES.

I.

ULYSSES, much-experienced man,
Whose eyes have known this globe of ours,
Her tribes of men, and trees, and flowers,
From Corrientes to Japan,

II.

To you that bask below the Line,
I soaking here in winter wet—
The century's three strong eights have met
To drag me down to seventy-nine

III.

In summer if I reach my day—
To you, yet young, who breathe the balm
Of summer-winters by the palm
And orange grove of Paraguay,

IV.

I tolerant of the colder time,
 Who love the winter woods, to trace
 On paler heavens the branching grace
Of leafless elm, or naked lime,

V.

And see my cedar green, and there
 My giant ilex keeping leaf
 When frost is keen and days are brief—
Or marvel how in English air

VI.

My yucca, which no winter quells,
 Altho' the months have scarce begun,
 Has push'd toward our faintest sun
A spike of half-accomplish'd bells—

VII.

Or watch the waving pine which here
 The warrior of Caprera set,
 A name that earth will not forget
Till earth has roll'd her latest year—

VIII.

I, once half-crazed for larger light
On broader zones beyond the foam,
But chaining fancy now at home
Among the quarried downs of Wight,

IX.

Not less would yield full thanks to you
For your rich gift, your tale of lands
I know not, your Arabian sands ;
Your cane, your palm, tree-fern, bamboo,

X.

The wealth of tropic bower and brake ;
Your Oriental Eden-isles,
Where man, nor only Nature smiles ;
Your wonder of the boiling lake ;

XI.

Phra-Chai, the Shadow of the Best,
Phra-bat the step ; your Pontic coast ;
Crag-cloister ; Anatolian Ghost ;
Hong-Kong, Karnac, and all the rest.

XII.

Thro' which I follow'd line by line
Your leading hand, and came, my friend,
To prize your various book, and send
A gift of slenderer value, mine.

TO MARY BOYLE.

WITH THE FOLLOWING POEM.

I.

‘SPRING-FLOWERS’! While you still delay to take
Your leave of Town,
Our elmtree’s ruddy-hearted blossom-flake
Is fluttering down.

II.

Be truer to your promise. There! I heard
Our cuckoo call.
Be needle to the magnet of your word,
Nor wait, till all

III.

Our vernal bloom from every vale and plain
And garden pass,
And all the gold from each laburnum chain
Drop to the grass.

IV.

Is memory with your Marian gone to rest,
Dead with the dead?
For ere she left us, when we met, you prest
My hand, and said

V.

'I come with your spring-flowers.' You came
not, friend;
My birds would sing,
You heard not. Take then this spring-flower I
send,
This song of spring,

VI.

Found yesterday—forgotten mine own rhyme
By mine old self,
As I shall be forgotten by old Time,
Laid on the shelf—

VII.

A rhyme that flower'd betwixt the whitening sloe
And kingcup blaze,
And more than half a hundred years ago,
In rick-fire days,

VIII.

When Dives loathed the times, and paced his land
 In fear of worse,
And sanguine Lazarus felt a vacant hand
 Fill with *his* purse.

IX.

For lowly minds were madden'd to the height
 By tonguester tricks,
And once—I well remember that red night
 When thirty ricks,

X.

All flaming, made an English homestead Hell—
 These hands of mine
Have helpt to pass a bucket from the well
 Along the line,

XI.

When this bare dome had not begun to gleam
 Thro' youthful curls,
And you were then a lover's fairy dream,
 His girl of girls ;

XII.

And you, that now are lonely, and with Grief
 Sit face to face,
Might find a flickering glimmer of relief
 In change of place.

XIII.

What use to brood ? this life of mingled pains
 And joys to me,
Despite of every Faith and Creed, remains
 The Mystery.

XIV.

Let golden youth bewail the friend, the wife,
 For ever gone.
He dreams of that long walk thro' desert life
 Without the one.

XV.

The silver year should cease to mourn and sigh—
 Not long to wait—
So close are we, dear Mary, you and I
 To that dim gate.

XVI.

Take, read ! and be the faults your Poet makes
Or many or few,
He rests content, if his young music wakes
A wish in you

XVII.

To change our dark Queen-city, all her realm
Of sound and smoke,
For his clear heaven, and these few lanes of elm
And whispering oak.

THE PROGRESS OF SPRING.

I.

THE groundflame of the crocus breaks the mound,
Fair Spring slides hither o'er the Southern sea,
Wavers on her thin stem the snowdrop cold
That trembles not to kisses of the bee :
Come Spring, for now from all the dripping eaves
The spear of ice has wept itself away,
And hour by hour unfolding woodbine leaves
O'er his uncertain shadow droops the day.
She comes ! The loosen'd rivulets run ;
The frost-bead melts upon her golden hair ;
Her mantle, slowly greening in the Sun,
Now wraps her close, now arching leaves her bare
To breaths of balmier air ;

II.

Up leaps the lark, gone wild to welcome her,
About her glance the tits, and shriek the jays,

Before her skims the jubilant woodpecker,
The linnet's bosom blushes at her gaze,
While round her brows a woodland culver flits,
Watching her large light eyes and gracious looks,
And in her open palm a halcyon sits
Patient—the secret splendour of the brooks.
Come Spring! She comes on waste and wood,
On farm and field: but enter also here,
Diffuse thyself at will thro' all my blood,
And, tho' thy violet sicken into sere,
Lodge with me all the year!

III.

Once more a downy drift against the brakes,
Self-darken'd in the sky, descending slow!
But gladly see I thro' the wavering flakes
Yon blanching apricot like snow in snow.
These will thine eyes not brook in forest-paths,
On their perpetual pine, nor round the beech;
They fuse themselves to little spicy baths,
Solved in the tender blushes of the peach;
They lose themselves and die
On that new life that gems the hawthorn line;
Thy gay lent-lilies wave and put them by,
And out once more in varnish'd glory shine
Thy stars of celandine.

IV.

She floats across the hamlet. Heaven lours,
But in the tearful splendour of her smiles
I see the slowly-thickening chestnut towers
Fill out the spaces by the barren tiles.
Now past her feet the swallow circling flies,
A clamorous cuckoo stoops to meet her hand ;
Her light makes rainbows in my closing eyes,
I hear a charm of song thro' all the land.
Come, Spring ! She comes, and Earth is glad
To roll her North below thy deepening dome,
But ere thy maiden birk be wholly clad,
And these low bushes dip their twigs in foam,
Make all true hearths thy home.

V.

Across my garden ! and the thicket stirs,
The fountain pulses high in sunnier jets,
The blackcap warbles, and the turtle purrs,
The starling claps his tiny castanets.
Still round her forehead wheels the woodland dove,
And scatters on her throat the sparks of dew,
The kingcup fills her footprint, and above
Broaden the glowing isles of vernal blue.

Hail ample presence of a Queen,
Bountiful, beautiful, apparell'd gay,
Whose mantle, every shade of glancing green,
Flies back in fragrant breezes to display
A tunic white as May !

VI.

She whispers, 'From the South I bring you balm,
For on a tropic mountain was I born,
While some dark dweller by the coco-palm
Watch'd my far meadow zoned with airy morn ;
From under rose a muffled moan of floods ;
I sat beneath a solitude of snow ;
There no one came, the turf was fresh, the woods
Plunged gulf on gulf thro' all their vales below.
I saw beyond their silent tops
The steaming marshes of the scarlet cranes,
The slant seas leaning on the mangrove copse,
And summer basking in the sultry plains
About a land of canes ;

VII.

' Then from my vapour-girdle soaring forth
I scaled the buoyant highway of the birds,
And drank the dews and drizzle of the North,
That I might mix with men, and hear their words

On pathway'd plains ; for—while my hand exults
Within the bloodless heart of lowly flowers
To work old laws of Love to fresh results,
Thro' manifold effect of simple powers—
I too would teach the man
Beyond the darker hour to see the bright,
That his fresh life may close as it began,
The still-fulfilling promise of a light
Narrowing the bounds of night.'

VIII.

So wed thee with my soul, that I may mark
The coming year's great good and varied ills,
And new developments, whatever spark
Be struck from out the clash of warring
wills ;
Or whether, since our nature cannot rest,
The smoke of war's volcano burst again
From hoary deeps that belt the changeful West,
Old Empires, dwellings of the kings of men ;
Or should those fail, that hold the helm,
While the long day of knowledge grows and
warms,
And in the heart of this most ancient realm
A hateful voice be utter'd, and alarms
Sounding 'To arms ! to arms !'

IX.

A simpler, saner lesson might he learn
Who reads thy gradual process, Holy Spring.
Thy leaves possess the season in their turn,
And in their time thy warblers rise on wing.
How surely glidest thou from March to May,
And changest, breathing it, the sullen wind,
Thy scope of operation, day by day,
Larger and fuller, like the human mind !
Thy warmths from bud to bud
Accomplish that blind model in the seed,
And men have hopes, which race the restless blood,
That after many changes may succeed
Life, which is Life indeed.

MERLIN AND THE GLEAM.

I.

O YOUNG Mariner,
You from the haven
Under the sea-cliff,
You that are watching
The gray Magician
With eyes of wonder,
I am Merlin,
And *I* am dying,
I am Merlin
Who follow The Gleam.

II.

Mighty the Wizard
Who found me at sunrise
Sleeping, and woke me
And learn'd me Magic !
Great the Master,

And sweet the Magic,
When over the valley,
In early summers,
Over the mountain,
On human faces,
And all around me,
Moving to melody,
Floated The Gleam.

III.

Once at the croak of a Raven who crost
it,
A barbarous people,
Blind to the magic,
And deaf to the melody,
Snarl'd at and cursed me.
A demon vext me,
The light retreated,
The landskip darken'd,
The melody deaden'd,
The Master whisper'd
'Follow The Gleam.'

IV.

Then to the melody,
Over a wilderness

Gliding, and glancing at
Elf of the woodland,
Gnome of the cavern,
Griffin and Giant,
And dancing of Fairies
In desolate hollows,
And wraiths of the mountain,
And rolling of dragons
By warble of water,
Or cataract music
Of falling torrents,
Flitted The Gleam.

v.

Down from the mountain
And over the level,
And streaming and shining on
Silent river,
Silvery willow,
Pasture and plowland,
Innocent maidens,
Garrulous children,
Homestead and harvest,
Reaper and gleaner,
And rough-ruddy faces
Of lowly labour,
Slided The Gleam—

VI.

Then, with a melody
Stronger and statelier,
Led me at length
To the city and palace
Of Arthur the king ;
Touch'd at the golden
Cross of the churches,
Flash'd on the Tournament,
Flicker'd and bicker'd
From helmet to helmet,
And last on the forehead
Of Arthur the blameless
Rested The Gleam.

VII.

Clouds and darkness
Closed upon Camelot ;
Arthur had vanish'd
I knew not whither,
The king who loved me,
And cannot die ;
For out of the darkness
Silent and slowly
The Gleam, that had waned to a wintry
glimmer

On icy fallow
And faded forest,
Drew to the valley
Named of the shadow,
And slowly brightening
Out of the glimmer,
And slowly moving again to a melody
Yearningly tender,
Fell on the shadow,
No longer a shadow,
But clothed with The Gleam.

VIII.

And broader and brighter
The Gleam flying onward,
Wed to the melody,
Sang thro' the world ;
And slower and fainter,
Old and weary,
But eager to follow,
I saw, whenever
In passing it glanced upon
Hamlet or city,
That under the Crosses
The dead man's garden,
The mortal hillock,

Would break into blossom ;
And so to the land's
Last limit I came——
And can no longer,
But die rejoicing,
For thro' the Magic
Of Him the Mighty,
Who taught me in childhood,
There on the border
Of boundless Ocean,
And all but in Heaven
Hovers The Gleam.

IX.

Not of the sunlight,
Not of the moonlight,
Not of the starlight !
O young Mariner,
Down to the haven,
Call your companions,
Launch your vessel,
And crowd your canvas,
And, ere it vanishes
Over the margin,
After it, follow it,
Follow The Gleam.

ROMNEY'S REMORSE.

‘I read Hayley’s Life of Romney the other day—Romney wanted but education and reading to make him a very fine painter ; but his ideal was not high nor fixed. How touching is the close of his life ! He married at nineteen, and because Sir Joshua and others had said that “marriage spoilt an artist ” almost immediately left his wife in the North and scarce saw her till the end of his life ; when old, nearly mad and quite desolate, he went back to her and she received him and nursed him till he died. This quiet act of hers is worth all Romney’s pictures ! even as a matter of Art, I am sure.’ (*Letters and Literary Remains of Edward Fitzgerald*, vol. i.)

‘BEAT, little heart—I give you this and this’

Who are you ? What ! the Lady Hamilton ?

Good, I am never weary painting you.

To sit once more ? Cassandra, Hebe, Joan,

Or spinning at your wheel beside the vine—

Bacchante, what you will ; and if I fail

To conjure and concentrate into form

And colour all you are, the fault is less

In me than Art. What Artist ever yet

Could make pure light live on the canvas? Art!
Why should I so disrelish that short word?

Where am I? snow on all the hills! so hot,
So fever'd! never colt would more delight
To roll himself in meadow grass than I
To wallow in that winter of the hills.

Nurse, were you hired? or came of your own will
To wait on one so broken, so forlorn?
Have I not met you somewhere long ago?
I am all but sure I have—in Kendal church—
O yes! I hired you for a season there,
And then we parted; but you look so kind
That you will not deny my sultry throat
One draught of icy water. There—you spill
The drops upon my forehead. Your hand shakes.
I am ashamed. I am a trouble to you,
Could kneel for your forgiveness. Are they tears?
For me—they do me too much grace—for me?
O Mary, Mary!

Vexing you with words!
Words only, born of fever, or the fumes
Of that dark opiate dose you gave me,—words,
Wild babble. I have stumbled back again
Into the common day, the sounder self.
God stay me there, if only for your sake,
The truest, kindest, noblest-hearted wife

That ever wore a Christian marriage-ring.

My curse upon the Master's apothegm,
That wife and children drag an Artist down !
'This seem'd my lodestar in the Heaven of Art,
And lured me from the household fire on earth.
To you my days have been a life-long lie,
Grafted on half a truth ; and tho' you say
' Take comfort you have won the Painter's fame,'
The best in me that sees the worst in me,
And groans to see it, finds no comfort there.

What fame? I am not Raphaël, Titian—no
Nor even a Sir Joshua, some will cry.
Wrong there ! The painter's fame? but mine, that
grew

Blown into glittering by the popular breath,
May float awhile beneath the sun, may roll
The rainbow hues of heaven about it—

There !
The colour'd bubble bursts above the abyss
Of Darkness, utter Lethe.

Is it so ?
Her sad eyes plead for my own fame with me
To make it dearer.

Look, the sun has risen
To flame along another dreary day.

Your hand. How bright you keep your marriage-
ring!

Raise me. I thank you.

Has your opiate then
Bred this black mood? or am I conscious, more
Than other Masters, of the chasm between
Work and Ideal? Or does the gloom of Age
And suffering cloud the height I stand upon
Even from myself? stand? stood . . . no more.

And yet

The world would lose, if such a wife as you
Should vanish unrecorded. Might I crave
One favour? I am bankrupt of all claim
On your obedience, and my strongest wish
Falls flat before your least unwillingness.
Still would you—if it please you—sit to me?

I dream'd last night of that clear summer noon,
When seated on a rock, and foot to foot
With your own shadow in the placid lake,
You claspt our infant daughter, heart to heart.
I had been among the hills, and brought you down
A length of staghorn-moss, and this you twined
About her cap. I see the picture yet,
Mother and child. A sound from far away,
No louder than a bee among the flowers,
A fall of water lull'd the noon asleep.

You still'd it for the moment with a song
Which often echo'd in me, while I stood
Before the great Madonna-masterpieces
Of ancient Art in Paris, or in Rome.

Mary, my crayons ! if I can, I will.
You should have been—I might have made you once,
Had I but known you as I know you now—
The true Alcestis of the time. Your song—
Sit, listen ! I remember it, a proof
That I—even I—at times remember'd *you*.

‘Beat upon mine, little heart ! beat, beat !
Beat upon mine ! you are mine, my sweet !
All mine from your pretty blue eyes to your feet,
My sweet.’
Less profile ! turn to me—three-quarter face.

‘Sleep, little blossom, my honey, my bliss !
For I give you this, and I give you this !
And I blind your pretty blue eyes with a kiss !
Sleep !’

Too early blinded by the kiss of death—
‘Father and Mother will watch you grow’—
You watch'd not I, she did not grow, she died.

‘Father and Mother will watch you grow,
And gather the roses whenever they blow,

And find the white heather wherever you go,
My sweet.'

Ah, my white heather only blooms in heaven
With Milton's amaranth. There, there, there! a
child

Had shamed me at it—Down, you idle tools,
Stamp't into dust—tremulous, all awry,
Blurr'd like a landskip in a ruffled pool,—
Not one stroke firm. This Art, that harlot-like
Seduced me from you, leaves me harlot-like,
Who love her still, and whimper, impotent
To win her back before I die—and then—
Then, in the loud world's bastard judgment-day,
One truth will damn me with the mindless mob,
Who feel no touch of my temptation, more
Than all the myriad lies, that blacken round
The corpse of every man that gains a name ;
'This model husband, this fine Artist' ! Fool,
What matters ? Six foot deep of burial mould
Will dull their comments ! Ay, but when the shout
Of His descending peals from Heaven, and throbs
Thro' earth, and all her graves, if *He* should ask
'Why left you wife and children ? for my sake,
According to my word ?' and I replied
'Nay, Lord, for *Art*,' why, that would sound so
mean

That all the dead, who wait the doom of Hell
For bolder sins than mine, adulteries,
Wife-murders,—nay, the ruthless Mussulman
Who flings his bowstrung Harem in the sea,
Would turn, and glare at me, and point and jeer,
And gibber at the worm, who, living, made
The wife of wives a widow-bride, and lost
Salvation for a sketch.

I am wild again !

The coals of fire you heap upon my head
Have crazed me. Someone knocking there with-
out ?

No ! Will my Indian brother come ? to find
Me or my coffin ? Should I know the man ?
This worn-out Reason dying in her house
May leave the windows blinded, and if so,
Bid him farewell for me, and tell him—

Hope !

I hear a death-bed Angel whisper ' Hope.'
" The miserable have no medicine
But only Hope ! " He said it . . . in the play.
His crime was of the senses ; of the mind
Mine ; worse, cold, calculated.

Tell my son—

O let me lean my head upon your breast.
' Beat little heart ' on this fool brain of mine.

I once had friends—and many—none like you.

I love you more than when we married. Hope!

O yes, I hope, or fancy that, perhaps,

Human forgiveness touches heaven, and thence—

For you forgive me, you are sure of that—

Reflected, sends a light on the forgiven.

PARNASSUS.

Exegi monumentum . . .

Quod non . . .

Possit diruere . . .

. . . innumerabilis

Annorum series et fuga temporum.—HORACE.

I.

WHAT be those crown'd forms high over the sacred
fountain?

Bards, that the mighty Muses have raised to the
heights of the mountain,

And over the flight of the Ages! O Goddesses, help
me up thither!

Lightning may shrivel the laurel of Cæsar, but mine
would not wither.

Steep is the mountain, but you, you will help me to
overcome it,

And stand with my head in the zenith, and roll my
voice from the summit,

Sounding for ever and ever thro' Earth and her
listening nations,
And mixt with the great Sphere-music of stars and of
constellations.

II.

What be those two shapes high over the sacred
fountain,
Taller than all the Muses, and huger than all the
mountain ?
On those two known peaks they stand ever spreading
and heightening ;
Poet, that evergreen laurel is blasted by more than
lightning !
Look, in their deep double shadow the crown'd ones
all disappearing !
Sing like a bird and be happy, nor hope for a death-
less hearing !
'Sounding for ever and ever?' pass on ! the sight
confuses—
These are Astronomy and Geology, terrible Muses !

III.

If the lips were touch'd with fire from off a pure
Pierian altar,

Tho' their music here be mortal need the singer
greatly care?

Other songs for other worlds! the fire within him
would not falter;

Let the golden Iliad vanish, Homer here is Homer
there.

BY AN EVOLUTIONIST.

THE Lord let the house of a brute to the soul of a
man,

And the man said 'Am I your debtor?'

And the Lord—'Not yet : but make it as clean as you
can,

And then I will let you a better.'

I.

If my body come from brutes, my soul uncertain, or
a fable,

Why not bask amid the senses while the sun of
morning shines,

I, the finer brute rejoicing in my hounds, and in
my stable, •

Youth and Health, and birth and wealth, and choice
of women and of wines?

II.

What hast thou done for me, grim Old Age, save
breaking my bones on the rack?

Would I had past in the morning that looks so
bright from afar!

OLD AGE.

Done for thee? starved the wild beast that was linkt
with thee eighty years back.

Less weight now for the ladder-of-heaven that hangs
on a star.

I.

If my body come from brutes, tho' somewhat finer
than their own,

I am heir, and this my kingdom. Shall the royal
voice be mute?

No, but if the rebel subject seek to drag me from the
throne,

Hold the sceptre, Human Soul, and rule thy
Province of the brute.

II.

I have climb'd to the snows of Age, and I gaze at a
field in the Past,

Where I sank with the body at times in the sloughs
of a low desire,
But I hear no yelp of the beast, and the Man is
quiet at last
As he stands on the heights of his life with a glimpse
of a height that is higher.

FAR—FAR—AWAY.

(FOR MUSIC.)

WHAT sight so lured him thro' the fields he knew
As where earth's green stole into heaven's own hue,
Far—far—away?

What sound was dearest in his native dells?
The mellow lin-lan-lone of evening bells
Far—far—away.

What vague world-whisper, mystic pain or joy,
Thro' those three words would haunt him when a boy,
Far—far—away?

A whisper from his dawn of life? a breath
From some fair dawn beyond the doors of death
Far—far—away?

Far, far, how far? from o'er the gates of Birth,
The faint horizons, all the bounds of earth,
Far—far—away?

What charm in words, a charm no words could give?
O dying words, can Music make you live
Far—far—away?

POLITICS.

WE move, the wheel must always move,
Nor always on the plain,
And if we move to such a goal
As Wisdom hopes to gain,
Then you that drive, and know your Craft,
Will firmly hold the rein,
Nor lend an ear to random cries,
Or you may drive in vain,
For some cry 'Quick' and some cry 'Slow,'
But, while the hills remain,
Up hill 'Too-slow' will need the whip,
Down hill 'Too-quick' the chain.

BEAUTIFUL CITY.

BEAUTIFUL city, the centre and crater of European
confusion,

O you with your passionate shriek for the rights
of an equal humanity,

How often your Re-volution has proven but E-volution
Roll'd again back on itself in the tides of a civic
insanity!

THE ROSES ON THE TERRACE.

ROSE, on this terrace fifty years ago,
When I was in my June, you in your May,
Two words, '*My Rose*' set all your face aglow,
And now that I am white, and you are gray,
That blush of fifty years ago, my dear,
Blooms in the Past, but close to me to-day
As this red rose, which on our terrace here
Glows in the blue of fifty miles away.

THE PLAY.

ACT first, this Earth, a stage so gloom'd with woe

You all but sicken at the shifting scenes.

And yet be patient. Our Playwright may show

In some fifth Act what this wild Drama means.

ON ONE WHO AFFECTED AN EFFEMINATE
MANNER.

WHILE man and woman still are incomplete,
I prize that soul where man and woman meet,
Which types all Nature's male and female plan,
But, friend, man-woman is not woman-man.

TO ONE WHO RAN DOWN THE ENGLISH.

You make our faults too gross, and thence maintain
Our darker future. May your fears be vain !
At times the small black fly upon the pane
May seem the black ox of the distant plain.

THE SNOWDROP.

MANY, many welcomes
February fair-maid,
Ever as of old time,
Solitary firstling,
Coming in the cold time,
Prophet of the gay time,
Prophet of the May time,
Prophet of the roses,
Many, many welcomes
February fair-maid !

THE THROSTLE

‘SUMMER is coming, summer is coming.

I know it, I know it, I know it.

Light again, leaf again, life again, love again,’

Yes, my wild little Poet.

Sing the new year in under the blue.

Last year you sang it as gladly.

‘New, new, new, new’! Is it then *so* new

That you should carol so madly?

‘Love again, song again, nest again, young again,

Never a prophet so crazy!

And hardly a daisy as yet, little friend,

See, there is hardly a daisy.

‘Here again, here, here, here, happy year’!

O warble unchidden, unbidden!

Summer is coming, is coming, my dear,

And all the winters are hidden.

THE OAK.

LIVE thy Life,
 Young and old,
Like yon oak,
Bright in spring,
 Living gold ;

Summer-rich
 Then ; and then
Autumn-changed
Soberer-hued
 Gold again.

All his leaves
 Fall'n at length,
Look, he stands,
Trunk and bough,
 Naked strength.

IN MEMORIAM.

W. G. WARD.

FAREWELL, whose living like I shall not find,
Whose Faith and Work were bells of full accord,
My friend, the most unworldly of mankind,
Most generous of all Ultramontanes, Ward,
How subtle at tierce and quart of mind with mind,
How loyal in the following of thy Lord !

THE
DEATH OF ŒNONE,
AKBAR'S DREAM,
AND OTHER POEMS

JUNE BRACKEN AND HEATHER.

To —.

THERE on the top of the down,
The wild heather round me and over me June's
 high blue,
When I look'd at the bracken so bright and the
 heather so brown,
I thought to myself I would offer this book to you,
This, and my love together,
To you that are seventy-seven,
With a faith as clear as the heights of the June-blue
 heaven,
And a fancy as summer-new
As the green of the bracken amid the gloom of the
 heather.

TO THE MASTER OF BALLIOL.

I.

DEAR Master in our classic town,
You, loved by all the younger gown
 There at Balliol,
Lay your Plato for one minute down,

II.

And read a Grecian tale re-told,
Which, cast in later Grecian mould,
 Quintus Calaber
Somewhat lazily handled of old ;

III.

And on this white midwinter day—
For have the far-off hymns of May,
 All her melodies,
All her harmonies echo'd away?—

IV.

To-day, before you turn again
To thoughts that lift the soul of men,
 Hear my cataract's
Downward thunder in hollow and glen,

V.

Till, led by dream and vague desire,
The woman, gliding toward the pyre,
 Find her warrior
Stark and dark in his funeral fire.

THE DEATH OF CENONE.

CENONE sat within the cave from out
Whose ivy-matted mouth she used to gaze
Down at the Troad ; but the goodly view
Was now one blank, and all the serpent vines
Which on the touch of heavenly feet had risen,
And gliding thro' the branches overbower'd
The naked Three, were wither'd long ago,
And thro' the sunless winter morning-mist
In silence wept upon the flowerless earth.

And while she stared at those dead cords that ran
Dark thro' the mist, and linking tree to tree,
But once were gayer than a dawning sky
With many a pendent bell and fragrant star,
Her Past became her Present, and she saw
Him, climbing toward her with the golden fruit,
Him, happy to be chosen Judge of Gods,
Her husband in the flush of youth and dawn,
Paris, himself as beauteous as a God.

Anon from out the long ravine below,

She heard a wailing cry, that seem'd at first
Thin as the batlike shrillings of the Dead
When driven to Hades, but, in coming near,
Across the downward thunder of the brook
Sounded 'Cenone'; and on a sudden he,
Paris, no longer beauteous as a God,
Struck by a poison'd arrow in the fight,
Lame, crooked, reeling, livid, thro' the mist
Rose, like the wraith of his dead self, and moan'd

'Cenone, *my* Cenone, while we dwelt
Together in this valley—happy then—
Too happy had I died within thine arms,
Before the feud of Gods had marr'd our peace,
And sunder'd each from each. I am dying now
Pierced by a poison'd dart. Save me. Thou
knowest,

Taught by some God, whatever herb or balm
May clear the blood from poison, and thy fame
Is blown thro' all the Troad, and to thee
The shepherd brings his adder-bitten lamb,
The wounded warrior climbs from Troy to thee.
My life and death are in thy hand. The Gods
Avenge on stony hearts a fruitless prayer
For pity. Let me owe my life to thee.
I wrought thee bitter wrong, but thou forgive,
Forget it. Man is but the slave of Fate.
Cenone, by thy love which once was mine,

Help, heal me. I am poison'd to the heart.'

'And I to mine' she said 'Adulterer,

Go back to thine adulteress and die!'

He groan'd, he turn'd, and in the mist at once

Became a shadow, sank and disappear'd,

But, ere the mountain rolls into the plain,

Fell headlong dead; and of the shepherds one

Their oldest, and the same who first had found

Paris, a naked babe, among the woods

Of Ida, following lighted on him there,

And shouted, and the shepherds heard and came.

One raised the Prince, one sleek'd the squalid
hair,

One kiss'd his hand, another closed his eyes,

And then, remembering the gay playmate rear'd

Among them, and forgetful of the man,

Whose crime had half unpeopled Ilion, these

All that day long labour'd, hewing the pines,

And built their shepherd-prince a funeral pile;

And, while the star of eve was drawing light

From the dead sun, kindled the pyre, and all

Stood round it, hush'd, or calling on his name.

But when the white fog vanish'd like a ghost

Before the day, and every topmost pine

Spired into bluest heaven, still in her cave,

Amazed, and ever seeming stared upon

By ghastlier than the Gorgon head, a face,—

His face deform'd by lurid blotch and blain—
There, like a creature frozen to the heart
Beyond all hope of warmth, CEnone sat
Not moving, till in front of that ravine
Which drowsed in gloom, self-darken'd from the west,
The sunset blazed along the wall of Troy.

Then her head sank, she slept, and thro' her
dream

A ghostly murmur floated, 'Come to me,
CEnone! I can wrong thee now no more,
CEnone, my CEnone,' and the dream
Wail'd in her, when she woke beneath the stars.

What star could burn so low? not Ilium yet.
What light was there? She rose and slowly down,
By the long torrent's ever-deepen'd roar,
Paced, following, as in trance, the silent cry.
She waked a bird of prey that scream'd and past;
She roused a snake that hissing writhed away;
A panther sprang across her path, she heard
The shriek of some lost life among the pines,
But when she gain'd the broader vale, and saw
The ring of faces redden'd by the flames
Enfolding that dark body which had lain
Of old in her embrace, paused—and then ask'd
Falteringly, 'Who lies on yonder pyre?'
But every man was mute for reverence.
Then moving quickly forward till the heat

Smote on her brow, she lifted up a voice
Of shrill command, 'Who burns upon the pyre?'
Whereon their oldest and their boldest said,
'He, whom thou wouldst not heal!' and all at
once

The morning light of happy marriage broke
Thro' all the clouded years of widowhood,
And muffling up her comely head, and crying
'Husband!' she leapt upon the funeral pile,
And mixt herself with *him* and past in fire.

ST. TELEMACHUS.

HAD the fierce ashes of some fiery peak
Been hurl'd so high they ranged about the globe?
For day by day, thro' many a blood-red eve,
In that four-hundredth summer after Christ,
'The wrathful sunset glared against a cross
Rear'd on the tumbled ruins of an old fane
No longer sacred to the Sun, and flamed
On one huge slope beyond, where in his cave
The man, whose pious hand had built the cross,
A man who never changed a word with men,
Fasted and pray'd, Telemachus the Saint.

Eve after eve that haggard anchorite
Would haunt the desolated fane, and there
Gaze at the ruin, often mutter low
'Vicisti Galilæe'; louder again,
Spurning a shatter'd fragment of the God,
'Vicisti Galilæe!' but—when now
Bathed in that lurid crimson—ask'd 'Is earth
On fire to the West? or is the Demon-god

Wroth at his fall ?' and heard an answer 'Wake
Thou deedless dreamer, lazying out a life
Of self-suppression, not of selfless love.'
And once a flight of shadowy fighters crost
The disk, and once, he thought, a shape with wings
Came sweeping by him, and pointed to the West,
And at his ear he heard a whisper 'Rome'
And in his heart he cried 'The call of God !'
And call'd arose, and, slowly plunging down
Thro' that disastrous glory, set his face
By waste and field and town of alien tongue,
Following a hundred sunsets, and the sphere
Of westward-wheeling stars ; and every dawn
Struck from him his own shadow on to Rome.

Foot-sore, way-worn, at length he touch'd his goal,
The Christian city. All her splendour fail'd
To lure those eyes that only yearn'd to see,
Fleeting betwixt her column'd palace-walls,
The shape with wings. Anon there past a crowd
With shameless laughter, Pagan oath, and jest,
Hard Romans brawling of their monstrous games ;
He, all but deaf thro' age and weariness,
And muttering to himself 'The call of God'
And borne along by that full stream of men,
Like some old wreck on some indrawing sea,
Gain'd their huge Colosseum. The caged beast
Yell'd, as he yell'd of yore for Christian blood.

Three slaves were trailing a dead lion away,
One, a dead man. He stumbled in, and sat
Blinded ; but when the momentary gloom,
Made by the noonday blaze without, had left
His aged eyes, he raised them, and beheld
A blood-red awning waver overhead,
The dust send up a steam of human blood,
The gladiators moving toward their fight,
And eighty thousand Christian faces watch
Man murder man. A sudden strength from heaven,
As some great shock may wake a palsied limb,
Turn'd him again to boy, for up he sprang,
And glided lightly down the stairs, and o'er
The barrier that divided beast from man
Slipt, and ran on, and flung himself between
The gladiatorial swords, and call'd ' Forbear
In the great name of Him who died for men,
Christ Jesus ! ' For one moment afterward
A silence follow'd as of death, and then
A hiss as from a wilderness of snakes,
Then one deep roar as of a breaking sea,
And then a shower of stones that stoned him dead,
And then once more a silence as of death.

His dream became a deed that woke the world,
For while the frantic rabble in half-amaze
Stared at him dead, thro' all the nobler hearts
In that vast Oval ran a shudder of shame.

The Baths, the Forum gabbled of his death,
And preachers linger'd o'er his dying words,
Which would not die, but echo'd on to reach
Honorius, till he heard them, and decreed
That Rome no more should wallow in this old lust
Of Paganism, and make her festal hour
Dark with the blood of man who murder'd man.

(For Honorius, who succeeded to the sovereignty over Europe, suppress the gladiatorial combats practised of old in Rome, on occasion of the following event. There was one Telemachus, embracing the ascetic mode of life, who setting out from the East and arriving at Rome for this very purpose, while that accursed spectacle was being performed, entered himself the circus, and descending into the arena, attempted to hold back those who wielded deadly weapons against each other. The spectators of the murderous fray, possess'd with the drunken glee of the demon who delights in such bloodshed, stoned to death the preacher of peace. The admirable Emperor learning this put a stop to that evil exhibition.—Theodoret's *Ecclesiastical History*.)

AKBAR'S DREAM.

. AN INSCRIPTION BY ABUL FAZL FOR A TEMPLE IN
KASHMIR (Blochmann xxxii.)

O GOD in every temple I see people that see thee, and in
every language I hear spoken, people praise thee.

Polytheism and Islám feel after thee.

Each religion says, 'Thou art one, without equal.'

If it be a mosque people murmur the holy prayer, and if it
be a Christian Church, people ring the bell from love to Thee.

Sometimes I frequent the Christian cloister, and sometimes
the mosque.

But it is thou whom I search from temple to temple.

Thy elect have no dealings with either heresy or orthodoxy ;
for neither of them stands behind the screen of thy truth.

Heresy to the heretic, and religion to the orthodox,

But the dust of the rose-petal belongs to the heart of the
perfume seller.

AKBAR *and* ABUL FAZL *before the palace at*
Futehpur-Sikri at night.

'LIGHT of the nations' ask'd his Chronicler
Of Akbar 'what has darken'd thee to-night?'

Then, after one quick glance upon the stars,
And turning slowly toward him, Akbar said
'The shadow of a dream—an idle one
It may be. Still I raised my heart to heaven,
I pray'd against the dream. To pray, to do—
To pray, to do according to the prayer,
Are, both, to worship Alla, but the prayers,
That have no successor in deed, are faint
And pale in Alla's eyes, fair mothers they
Dying in childbirth of dead sons. I vow'd
Whate'er my dreams, I still would do the right
Thro' all the vast dominion which a sword,
That only conquers men to conquer peace,
Has won me. Alla be my guide !

But come,

My noble friend, my faithful counsellor,
Sit by my side. While thou art one with me,
I seem no longer like a lonely man
In the king's garden, gathering here and there
From each fair plant the blossom choicest-grown
To wreathe a crown not only for the king
But in due time for every Mussulmân,
Brahmin, and Buddhist, Christian, and Parsee,
Thro' all the warring world of Hindustan.

Well spake thy brother in his hymn to heaven
"Thy glory baffles wisdom. All the tracks
Of science making toward Thy Perfectness

Are blinding desert sand ; we scarce can spell
The Alif of Thine alphabet of Love."

He knows Himself, men nor themselves nor Him,
For every splinter'd fraction of a sect
Will clamour "*I am on the Perfect Way,*
All else is to perdition."

Shall the rose
Cry to the lotus "No flower thou"? the palm
Call to the cypress "I alone am fair"?
The mango spurn the melon at his foot?
"Mine is the one fruit Alla made for man."

Look how the living pulse of Alla beats
Thro' all His world. If every single star
Should shriek its claim "I only am in heaven"
Why that were such sphere-music as the Greek
Had hardly dream'd of. There is light in all,
And light, with more or less of shade, in all
Man-modes of worship ; but our Ulama,
Who "sitting on green sofas contemplate
The torment of the damn'd" already, these
Are like wild brutes new-caged—the narrower
The cage, the more their fury. Me they front
With sullen brows. What wonder ! I decreed
That even the dog was clean, that men may taste
Swine-flesh, drink wine ; they know too that whene'er
In our free Hall, where each philosophy
And mood of faith may hold its own, they blurt

Their furious formalisms, I but hear
The clash of tides that meet in narrow seas,—
Not the Great Voice not the true Deep.

To drive

A people from their ancient fold of Faith,
And wall them up perforce in mine—unwise,
Unkinglike ;—and the morning of my reign
Was reddened by that cloud of shame when I . . .

I hate the rancour of their castes and creeds,
I let men worship as they will, I reap
No revenue from the field of unbelief.
I cull from every faith and race the best
And bravest soul for counsellor and friend.
I loathe the very name of infidel.
I stagger at the Korân and the sword.
I shudder at the Christian and the stake ;
Yet "Alla," says their sacred book, "is Love,"
And when the Goan Padre quoting Him,
Issa Ben Mariam, his own prophet, cried
"Love one another little ones" and "bless"
Whom? even "your persecutors"! there methought
The cloud was rifted by a purer gleam
Than glances from the sun of our Islâm.

And thou rememberest what a fury shook
Those pillars of a moulder'd faith, when he,
That other, prophet of their fall, proclaimed
His Master as "the Sun of Righteousness,"

Yea, Alla here on earth, who caught and held
His people by the bridle-rein of Truth.

What art thou saying? "And was not Alla call'd
In old Irân the Sun of Love? and Love
The net of truth?"

A voice from old Irân!

Nay, but I know it—*his*, the hoary Sheik,
On whom the women shrieking "Atheist" flung
Filth from the roof, the mystic melodist
Who all but lost himself in Alla, him
Abû Saïd——

—a sun but dimly seen

Here, till the mortal morning mists of earth
Fade in the noon of heaven, when creed and race
Shall bear false witness, each of each, no more,
But find their limits by that larger light,
And overstep them, moving easily
Thro' after-ages in the love of Truth,
The truth of Love.

The sun, the sun! they rail
At me the Zoroastrian. Let the Sun,
Who heats our earth to yield us grain and fruit,
And laughs upon thy field as well as mine,
And warms the blood of Shiah and Sunnee,
Symbol the Eternal! Yea and may not kings
Express Him also by their warmth of love
For all they rule—by equal law for all?

By deeds a light to men ?

But no such light

Glanced from our Presence on the face of one,
 Who breaking in upon us yestermorn,
 With all the Hells a-glare in either eye,
 Yell'd "*hast thou* brought us down a new Korân
 From heaven ? art *thou* the Prophet ? canst *thou* work
 Miracles ?" and the wild horse, anger, plunged
 To fling me, and fail'd. Miracles ! no, not I
 Nor he, nor any. I can but lift the torch
 Of Reason in the dusky cave of Life,
 And gaze on this great miracle, the World,
 Adoring That who made, and makes, and is,
 And is not, what I gaze on—all else Form,
 Ritual, varying with the tribes of men.

Ay but, my friend, thou knowest I hold that forms
 Are needful : only let the hand that rules,
 With politic care, with utter gentleness,
 Mould them for all his people.

And what are forms ?

Fair garments, plain or rich, and fitting close
 Or flying looselier, warm'd but by the heart
 Within them, moved but by the living limb,
 And cast aside, when old, for newer,—Forms !
 The Spiritual in Nature's market-place—
 The silent Alphabet-of-heaven-in-man
 Made vocal—banners blazoning a Power

That is not seen and rules from far away—
A silken cord let down from Paradise,
When fine Philosophies would fail, to draw
The crowd from wallowing in the mire of earth,
And all the more, when these behold their Lord,
Who shaped the forms, obey them, and himself
Here on this bank in *some* way live the life
Beyond the bridge, and serve that Infinite
Within us, as without, that All-in-all,
And over all, the never-changing One
And ever-changing Many, in praise of Whom
The Christian bell, the cry from off the mosque,
And vaguer voices of Polytheism
Make but one music, harmonising "Pray."

There westward—under yon slow-falling star,
The Christians own a Spiritual Head ;
And following thy true counsel, by thine aid,
Myself am such in our Islâm, for no
Mirage of glory, but for power to fuse
My myriads into union under one ;
To hunt the tiger of oppression out
From office ; and to spread the Divine Faith
Like calming oil on all their stormy creeds,
And fill the hollows between wave and wave ;
To nurse my children on the milk of Truth,
And alchemise old hates into the gold
Of Love, and make it current ; and beat back

The menacing poison of intolerant priests,
Those cobras ever setting up their hoods—
One Alla ! one Kalifa !

Still—at times

A doubt, a fear,—and yester afternoon
I dream'd,—thou knowest how deep a well of love
My heart is for my son, Saleem, mine heir,—
And yet so wild and wayward that my dream—
He glares askance at thee as one of those
Who mix the wines of heresy in the cup
Of counsel—so—I pray thee——

Well, I dream'd

That stone by stone I rear'd a sacred fane,
A temple, neither Pagod, Mosque, nor Church,
But loftier, simpler, always open-door'd
To every breath from heaven, and Truth and Peace
And Love and Justice came and dwelt therein ;
But while we stood rejoicing, I and thou,
I heard a mocking laugh “the new Korân !”
And on the sudden, and with a cry “Saleem”
Thou, thou—I saw thee fall before me, and then
Me too the black-wing'd Azrael overcame,
But Death had ears and eyes ; I watch'd my son,
And those that follow'd, loosen, stone from stone,
All my fair work ; and from the ruin arose
The shriek and curse of trampled millions, even
As in the time before ; but while I groan'd,

From out the sunset pour'd an alien race,
Who fitted stone to stone again, and Truth,
Peace, Love and Justice came and dwelt therein,
Nor in the field without were seen or heard
Fires of Súttee, nor wail of baby-wife,
Or Indian widow ; and in sleep I said
" All praise to Alla by whatever hands
My mission be accomplish'd ! " but we hear
Music : our palace is awake, and morn
Has lifted the dark eyelash of the Night
From off the rosy cheek of waking Day.
Our hymn to the sun. They sing it. Let us go.

HYMN.

I.

Once again thou flamest heavenward, once again we
see thee rise.

Every morning is thy birthday gladdening human
hearts and eyes.

Every morning here we greet it, bowing lowly
down before thee,

Thee the Godlike, thee the changeless in thine
ever-changing skies.

II.

Shadow-maker, shadow-slayer, arrowing light from
clime to clime,

Hear thy myriad laureates hail thee monarch in
their woodland rhyme.

Warble bird, and open flower, and, men,
below the dome of azure

Kneel adoring Him the Timeless in the flame that
measures Time!

NOTES TO AKBAR'S DREAM.

The great Mogul Emperor Akbar was born October 14, 1542, and died 1605. At 13 he succeeded his father Humayun ; at 18 he himself assumed the sole charge of government. He subdued and ruled over fifteen large provinces ; his empire included all India north of the Vindhya Mountains—in the south of India he was not so successful. His tolerance of religions and his abhorrence of religious persecution put our Tudors to shame. He invented a new eclectic religion by which he hoped to unite all creeds, castes, and peoples : and his legislation was remarkable for vigour, justice, and humanity.

P. 140, line 23. *the warring world of Hindustan.* Akbar's rapid conquests and the good government of his fifteen provinces with their complete military, civil, and political systems make him conspicuous among the great kings of history.

P. 140, line 25. *Thy glory baffles wisdom.* The Emperor quotes from a hymn to the Deity by Faizi, brother of Abul Fazl, Akbar's chief friend and minister, who wrote the *Ain i Akbari* (*Annals of Akbar*). Abul Fazl's influence on his age was immense. It may be that he and his brother Faizi led Akbar's mind away from Islám and the Prophet—this charge is brought against him by every Mohammedan writer ; but Abul Fazl also led his sovereign to a true appreciation of his duties, and from the moment that he entered Court, the problem of successfully

ruling over mixed races, which Islám in few other countries had to solve, was carefully considered, and the policy of toleration was the result (Blochmann xxix.).

Abul Fazl thus gives an account of himself : "The advice of my Father with difficulty kept me back from acts of folly ; my mind had no rest and my heart felt itself drawn to the sages of Mongolia or to the hermits on Lebanon. I longed for interviews with the Llamás of Tibet or with the padres of Portugal, and I would gladly sit with the priests of the Parsis and the learned of the Zendavesta. I was sick of the learned of my own land."

Concerning Akbar himself, Professor Blochmann writes : "Impressed with a favourable idea of the value of his Hindu subjects, he (Akbar) had resolved when pensively sitting in the evenings on the solitary stone at Futehpur-Sikri to rule with an even hand all men in his dominions ; but as the extreme views of the learned and the lawyers continually urged him to persecute instead of to heal, he instituted discussions, because, believing himself to be in error, he thought it his duty as ruler to inquire." "These discussions took place every Thursday night in the Ibadat-khana, a building at Futehpur-Sikri, erected for the purpose" (Malleeson).

In these discussions Abul Fazl became a great power, and he induced the chief of the disputants to draw up a document defining the "divine Faith" as it was called, and assigning to Akbar the rank of a Mujahid, or supreme khalifah, the vicerent of the one true God.

Abul Fazl was finally murdered at the instigation of Akbar's son Salim, who in his *Memoirs* declares that it was Abul Fazl who had perverted his father's mind so that he denied the divine mission of Mohammed, and turned away his love from his son.

Faizi. When Akbar conquered the North-West Provinces of India, Faizi, then 20, began his life as a poet, and earned his living as a physician. He is reported to have been very

generous and to have treated the poor for nothing. His fame reached Akbar's ears, who commanded him to come to the camp at Chitor. Akbar was delighted with his varied knowledge and scholarship and made the poet teacher to his sons. Faizi at 33 was appointed Chief Poet (1588). He collected a fine library of 4300 MSS. and died at the age of 40 (1595), when Akbar incorporated his collection of rare books in the Imperial Library.

P. 142, lines 3, 4.

To drive

A people from their ancient fold of Faith, etc.

Malleson says: "This must have happened because Akbar states it, but of the forced conversions I have found no record. This must have taken place whilst he was still a minor, and whilst the chief authority was wielded by Bairam."

P. 142, lines 9, 10.

I reap

No revenue from the field of unbelief.

The Hindus are fond of pilgrimages, and Akbar removed a remunerative tax raised by his predecessors on pilgrimages. He also abolished the fezza or capitation tax on those who differed from the Mohammedan faith. He discouraged all *excessive* prayers, fasts, and pilgrimages.

P. 142, line 17. *the Goan Padre*. Abul Fazl relates that "one night the Ibadat-khana was brightened by the presence of Padre Rodolpho, who for intelligence and wisdom was unrivalled among Christian doctors. Several carping and bigoted men attacked him, and this afforded an opportunity for the display of the calm judgment and justice of the assembly. These men brought forward the old received assertions, and did not attempt to arrive at truth by reasoning. Their statements were torn to pieces, and they were nearly put to shame when they began to attack the contradictions of the Gospel, but they could not

prove their assertions. With perfect calmness and earnest conviction of the truth he replied to their arguments."

P. 143, line 10. *Abû Sa'id*. "Love is the net of Truth, Love is the noose of God," is a quotation from the great Sufee poet Abû Sa'id—born A.D. 968, died at the age of 83. He is a mystical poet, and some of his expressions have been compared to our George Herbert. Of Shaikh Abû Sa'id it is recorded that he said: "When my affairs had reacht a certain pitch I buried under the dust my books and opened a shop on my own account (*i.e.* began to teach with authority), and verily men represented me as that which I was not, until it came to this, that they went to the Qâdhî and testified against me of unbelief; and women got upon the roofs and cast unclean things upon me." (*Vide* reprint from article in *National Review*, March 1891, by C. J. Pickering.)

P. 144, lines 2, 3.

of one,

Who breaking in upon us yesternorn.

I am not aware that there is any record of such intrusion of Aziz upon the king's privacy, but the expressions in the text occur in a letter sent by Akbar's foster-brother Aziz, who refused to come to court when summoned and threw up his government, and "after writing an insolent and reproachful letter to Akbar in which he asked him if he had received a book from heaven, or if he could work miracles like Mahomet that he presumed to introduce a new religion, warned him that he was on the way to eternal perdition, and concluded with a prayer to God to bring him back into the path of salvation" (Elphinstone).

"The Korân, the Old and New Testament, and the Psalms of David are called *books* by way of excellence, and their followers 'People of the Book'" (Elphinstone).

Akbar, according to Abdel Kadir, had his son Murad instructed in the Gospel, and used to make him begin his lessons—"In the

name of Christ" instead of in the usual way, "In the name of God."

P. 145, line 22. *the Divine Faith.* The Divine Faith slowly passed away under the immediate successors of Akbar. An idea of what the Divine Faith was may be gathered from the inscription at the head of the poem. The document referred to, Abul Fazl says, "brought about excellent results—(1) the Court became a gathering-place of the sages and learned of all creeds; the good doctrines of all religious systems were recognized, and their defects were not allowed to obscure their good features; (2) perfect toleration or peace with all was established; and (3) the perverse and evil-minded were covered with shame on seeing the disinterested motives of His Majesty, and these stood in the pillory of disgrace." Dated September 1579 — Ragab 987. (Blochmann xiv.)

P. 147, line 5. *Silttee.* Akbar decreed that every widow who showed the least desire not to be burnt on her husband's funeral pyre should be let go free and unharmed.

P. 147, line 5. *baby-wife.* He forbade marriage before the age of puberty.

P. 147, line 6. *Indian widow.* Akbar ordained that re-marriage was lawful.

P. 147, line 9. *Music.* "About a watch before daybreak," says Abul Fazl in the *Annals of Akbar*, the musicians played to the king in the palace. "His Majesty had such a knowledge of the science of music as trained musicians do not possess."

TO SIR WALTER SCOTT.¹

O GREAT AND GALLANT SCOTT,
TRUE GENTLEMAN, HEART, BLOOD AND BONE,
I WOULD IT HAD BEEN MY LOT
TO HAVE SEEN THEE, AND HEARD THEE, AND KNOWN.

¹ I have adopted Sir Walter Scott's version of the following story as given in his last journal (Death of Il Bizarro)—but I have taken the liberty of making some slight alterations.

THE BANDIT'S DEATH.

SIR, do you see this dagger? nay, why do you start
aside?

I was not going to stab you, tho' I *am* the Bandit's
bride.

You have set a price on his head: I may claim it
without a lie.

What have I here in the cloth? I will show it you
by-and-by.

Sir, I was once a wife. I had one brief summer of
bliss.

But the Bandit had woo'd me in vain, and he stabb'd
my Piero with this.

And he dragg'd me up there to his cave in the
mountain, and there one day

He had left his dagger behind him. I found it. I
hid it away.

For he reek'd with the blood of Piero ; his kisses were
red with his crime,
And I cried to the Saints to avenge me. They
heard, they bided their time.

In a while I bore him a son, and he loved to dandle
the child,
And that was a link between us ; but I—to be reconciled?—

No, by the Mother of God, tho' I think I hated him
less,
And—well, if I sinn'd last night, I will find the Priest
and confess.

Listen ! we three were alone in the dell at the close of
the day.
I was lilting a song to the babe, and it laugh'd like a
dawn in May.

Then on a sudden we saw your soldiers crossing the
ridge,
And he caught my little one from me ; we dipt down
under the bridge

By the great dead pine—you know it—and heard
as we crouch'd below,
The clatter of arms, and voices, and men passing to
and fro.

Black was the night when we crept away—not a star
in the sky—
Hush'd as the heart of the grave, till the little one
utter'd a cry.

I whisper'd 'give it to me,' but he would not answer
me—then
He gript it so hard by the throat that the boy never
cried again.

We return'd to his cave—the link was broken—he
sob'd and he wept,
And cursed himself; then he yawn'd, for the wretch
could sleep, and he slept

Ay, till dawn stole into the cave, and a ray red as
blood
Glanced on the strangled face—I could make Sleep
Death, if I would—

Glared on at the murder'd son, and the murderous
father at rest, . . .

I drove the blade that had slain my husband thrice
thro' his breast.

He was loved at least by his dog : it was chain'd, but
its horrible yell

'She has kill'd him, has kill'd him, has kill'd him'
rang out all down thro' the dell,

Till I felt I could end myself too with the dagger—
so deafen'd and dazed—

Take it, and save me from it ! I fled. I was all but
crazed

With the grief that gnaw'd at my heart, and the weight
that dragg'd at my hand ;

But thanks to the Blessed Saints that I came on none
of his band ;

And the band will be scatter'd now their gallant
captain is dead,

For I with this dagger of his—do you doubt me ?
Here is his head !

THE CHURCH-WARDEN AND THE CURATE.

This is written in the dialect which was current in my youth at Spilsby and in the country about it.

I.

EH? good daäy! good daäy! thaw it bean't not
mooch of a daäy,
Nasty, casselty weather! an' mea haäfe down wi' my
haäy!

II.

How be the farm gittin on? noäways. Gittin on
i'deeäd!
Why, tonups was haäfe on 'em fingers an' toäs, an'
the mare brokken-kneeäd,
An' pigs didn't sell at fall, an' wa lost wer Haldeny
cow,
An' it beäts ma to knaw wot she died on, but wool's
looking oop ony how.

III.

An' soä they've maäde tha a parson, an' thou'll git
along, niver fear,
Fur I beän chuch-warden mysen i' the parish fur
fifteen year.
Well—sin ther beä chuch-wardens, ther mun be
parsons an' all,
An' if t'ōne stick alongside t'uther the chuch weänt
happen a fall.

IV.

Fur I wur a Baptis wonst, an' ageän the toithe an' the
raäte,
Till I fun that it warn't not the gaäinist waäy to the
narra Gaäte.
An' I can't abeär 'em, I can't, fur a lot on 'em coom'd
ta-year—
I wur down wi' the rheumatis then—to *my* pond to
wesh thessens theere—
Sa I sticks like the ivin as long as I lives to the owd
chuch now,
Fur they wesh'd their sins i' *my* pond, an' I doubts
they poison'd the cow.

V.

Ay, an' ya seed the Bishop. They says 'at he coom'd
fra nowt—

Burn i' traäde. Sa I warrants 'e niver said haafe wot
'e thowt,
But 'e creeäpt an' 'e crawl'd along, till 'e feeäld 'e
could howd 'is oän,
Then 'e married a greät Yerl's darter, an' sits o' the
Bishop's throän.

VI.

Now I'll gie tha a bit o' my mind an' tha weant be
taakin' offence,
Fur thou be a big scholard now wi' a hoonderd
haäcre o' sense—
But sich an obstropulous lad—naay, naay—fur I
minds tha sa well,
Tha'd niver not hopple thy tongue, an' the tongue's
sit afire o' Hell,
As I says to my missis to-daay, when she hurl'd a
plaäte at the cat
An' anooother ageän my noäse. Ya was niver sa bad
as that.

VII.

But I minds when i' Howlaby beck won daäy ya was
ticklin' o' trout,
An' keeäper 'e seed ya an rpon'd, an' 'e beal'd to ya
'Lad coom hout'

An' ya stood oop naäkt i' the beck, an' ya tell'd 'im
to knaw his awn plaäce
An' ya call'd 'im a clown, ya did, an' ya thraw'd the
fish i' 'is faäce,
An' 'e torn'd as red as a stag-tuckey's wattles, but theer
an' then
I coämb'd 'im down, fur I promised ya'd niver not do
it ageän.

VIII.

An' I cotch'd tha wonst i' my garden, when thou was
a height-year-howd,
An' I fun thy pockets as full o' my pippins as iver
they'd 'owd,
An' thou was as peärky as owt, an' tha maäde me as
mad as mad,
But I says to tha 'keap 'em, an' welcome' fur thou
was the Parson's lad.

IX.

An' Parson 'e 'ears on it all, an' then taäkes kindly
to me,
An' then I wur chose chuch-warden an' coom'd to
the top o' the tree,
Fur Quoloty's hall my friends, an' they maäkes ma a
help to the poor,

When I gits the plaäte fuller o' Soondays nor ony
 chuch-warden afoor,
 Fur if iver thy feyther 'ed riled me I kep' mysen
 meeäk as a lamb,
 An' saw by the Graâce o' the Lord, Mr. Harry, I ham
 wot I ham.

X.

But Parson 'e *will* speäk out, saw, now 'e be sixty-
 seven,
 He'll niver swap Owlby an' Scratby fur owt but the
 Kingdom o' Heaven;
 An' thou'll be 'is Curate 'ere, but, if iver tha meäns to
 git 'igher,
 Tha mun tackle the sins o' the Wo'ld, an' not the
 faults o' the Squire.
 An' I reckons tha'll light of a livin' somewheers i' the
 Wowd or the Fen,
 If tha cottons down to thy betters, an' keeäps thysen
 to thysen.
 But niver not speäk plaain out, if tha wants to git
 forrards a bit,
 But creeäp along the hedge-bottoms, an' thou'll be a
 Bishop yit.

XI.

Naäy, but tha *mun* speäk hout to the Baptises here i'
 the town,

Fur moäst on 'em talks ageän tithe, an' I'd like tha to
preäch 'em down,

Fur *they*'ve bin a-preächin' *mea* down, they heve, an' I
haätes 'em now,

Fur they leäved their nasty sins i' *my* pond, an' it
poison'd the cow.

CHARITY.

I.

WHAT am I doing, you say to me, 'wasting the sweet
summer hours'?

Haven't you eyes? I am dressing the grave of a
woman with flowers.

II.

For a woman ruin'd the world, as God's own scriptures
tell,

And a man ruin'd mine, but a woman, God bless her,
kept me from Hell.

III.

Love me? O yes, no doubt—how long—till you
threw me aside!

Dresses and laces and jewels and never a ring for the
bride.

IV.

All very well just now to be calling me darling and
sweet,
And after a while would it matter so much if I came
on the street ?

V.

You when I met you first—when *he* brought you !—I
turn'd away
And the hard blue eyes have it still, that stare of a
beast of prey.

VI.

You were his friend—you—you—when he promised
to make me his bride,
And you knew that he meant to betray me—you knew
—you knew that he lied.

VII.

He married an heiress, an orphan with half a shire of
estate,—
I sent him a desolate wail and a curse, when I learn'd
my fate.

VIII.

For I used to play with the knife, creep down to the
river-shore,
Moan to myself 'one plunge—then quiet for ever-
more.'

IX.

Would the man have a touch of remorse when he
heard what an end was mine?
Or brag to his fellow rakes of his conquest over their
wine?

X.

Money—my hire—*his* money—I sent him back what
he gave,—
Will you move a little that way? your shadow falls on
the grave.

XI.

Two trains clash'd: then and there he was crush'd in
a moment and died,
But the new-wedded wife was unharm'd, tho' sitting
close at his side.

XII.

She found my letter upon him, my wail of reproach
and scorn ;
I had cursed the woman he married, and him, and
the day I was born.

XIII.

They put him aside for ever, and after a week—no
more—
A stranger as welcome as Satan—a widow came to
my door :

XIV.

So I turn'd my face to the wall, I was mad, I was
raving-wild,
I was close on that hour of dishonour, the birth of a
baseborn child.

XV.

O you that can flatter your victims, and juggle, and
lie and cajole,
~~Man~~ can you even guess at the love of a soul for a
soul ?

XVI.

I had cursed her as woman and wife, and in wife and
woman I found
The tenderest Christ-like creature that ever stepped on
the ground.

XVII.

She watch'd me, she nursed me, she fed me, she sat
day and night by my bed,
Till the joyless birthday came of a boy born happily
dead.

XVIII.

And her name? what was it? I ask'd her. She said
with a sudden glow
On her patient face 'My dear, I will tell you before I
go.'

XIX.

And I when I learnt it at last, I shriek'd, I sprang
from my seat,
I wept, and I kiss'd her hands, I flung myself down
at her feet,

XX.

And we pray'd together for *him*, for *him* who had
given her the name.

She has left me enough to live on. I need no wages
of shame.

XXI.

She died of a fever caught when a nurse in a hospital
ward.

She is high in the Heaven of Heavens, she is face to
face with her Lord,

XXII.

And He sees not her like anywhere in this pitiless
world of ours!

I have told you my tale. Get you gone. I am
dressing her grave with flowers.

KAPIOLANI.

Kapiolani was a great chieftainess who lived in the Sandwich Islands at the beginning of this century. She won the cause of Christianity by openly defying the priests of the terrible goddess Peelè. In spite of their threats of vengeance she ascended the volcano Mauna-Loa, then clambered down over a bank of cinders 400 feet high to the great lake of fire (nine miles round) —Kilauēä—the home and haunt of the goddess, and flung into the boiling lava the consecrated berries which it was sacrilege for a woman to handle.

I.

WHEN from the terrors of Nature a people have
fashion'd and worship a Spirit of Evil,
Blest be the Voice of the Teacher who calls to them
'Set yourselves free!'

II.

Noble the Saxon who hurl'd at his Idol a valorous
weapon in olden England!
Great and greater, and greatest of women, island
heroine, Kapiolani.

Clomb the mountain, and flung the berries, and dared
the Goddess, and freed the people
Of Hawa-i-ee !

III.

A people believing that Peelè the Goddess would
wallow in fiery riot and revel
On Kilauēä,
Dance in a fountain of flame with her devils, or shake
with her thunders and shatter her island,
Rolling her anger
Thro' blasted valley and flaring forest in blood-red
cataracts down to the sea !

IV.

Long as the lava-light
Glares from the lava-lake
Dazing the starlight,
Long as the silvery vapour in daylight
Over the mountain
Floats, will the glory of Kapiolani be mingled with
either on Hawa-i-ee.

V.

What said her Priesthood ?
'Woe to this island if ever a woman should handle or
gather the berries of Peelè !

Accurséd were she !

And woe to this island if ever a woman should climb
to the dwelling of Peelè the Goddess !

Accurséd were she !'

VI.

One from the Sunrise

Dawn'd on His people, and slowly before him

Vanish'd shadow-like

Gods and Goddesses,

None but the terrible Peelè remaining as Kapiolani
ascended her mountain,

Baffled her priesthood,

Broke the Taboo,

Dipt to the crater,

Call'd on the Power adored by the Christian, and
crying 'I dare her, let Peelè avenge herself' !

Into the flame-billow dash'd the berries, and drove the
demon from Hawa-ee.

THE DAWN.

‘ You are but children.’

Egyptian Priest to Solon.

I.

RED of the Dawn !

Screams of a babe in the red-hot palms of a Moloch
of Tyre,

Man with his brotherless dinner on man in the
tropical wood,

Priests in the name of the Lord passing souls
thro’ fire to the fire,

Head-hunters and boats of Dahomey that float upon
human blood !

II.

Red of the Dawn !

Godless fury of peoples, and Christless frolic of kings,
And the bolt of war dashing down upon cities and
blazing farms,

For Babylon was a child new-born, and Rome was
a babe in arms,
And London and Paris and all the rest are as yet but
in leading-strings.

III.

Dawn not Day,
While scandal is mouthing a bloodless name at *her*
cannibal feast,
And rake-ruin'd bodies and souls go down in a
common wreck,
And the press of a thousand cities is prized for it
smells of the beast,
Or easily violates virgin Truth for a coin or a cheque.

IV.

Dawn not Day !
Is it Shame, so few should have climb'd from the dens
in the level below,
Men, with a heart and a soul, no slaves of a four-
footed will ?
But if twenty million of summers are stored in the
sunlight still,
We are far from the noon of man, there is time for the
race to grow.

V.

Red of the Dawn !

Is it turning a fainter red ? so be it, but when shall
we lay

The Ghost of the Brute that is walking and haunting
us yet, and be free ?

In a hundred, a thousand winters ? Ah, what will
our children be,

The men of a hundred thousand, a million summers
away ?

THE MAKING OF MAN.

WHERE is one that, born of woman, altogether can
escape

From the lower world within him, moods of tiger, or
of ape?

Man as yet is being made, and ere the crowning
Age of ages,

Shall not æon after æon pass and touch him into
shape?

All about him shadow still, but, while the races flower
and fade,

Prophet-eyes may catch a glory slowly gaining on the
shade,

Till the peoples all are one, and all their voices
blend in choric

Hallelujah to the Maker 'It is finish'd.' Man is
made.'

THE DREAMER.

ON a midnight in midwinter when all but the winds
were dead,
'The meek shall inherit the earth' was a Scripture
that rang thro' his head,
Till he dream'd that a Voice of the Earth went
wailingly past him and said :

'I am losing the light of my Youth
And the Vision that led me of old,
And I clash with an iron Truth,
When I make for an Age of gold,
And I would that my race were run,
For teeming with liars, and madmen, and knaves,
And wearied of Autocrats, Anarchs, and Slaves,
And darken'd with doubts of a Faith that saves,
And crimson with battles, and hollow with
graves,
To the wail of my winds, and the moan of my
waves
I whirl, and I follow the Sun.'

Was it only the wind of the Night shrilling out
Desolation and wrong
Thro' a dream of the dark? Yet he thought that he
answer'd her wail with a song—

Moaning your losses, O Earth,
Heart-weary and overdone!
But all's well that ends well,
Whirl, and follow the Sun!

He is racing from heaven to heaven
And less will be lost than won,
For all's well that ends well,
Whirl, and follow the Sun!

The Reign of the Meek upon earth,
O weary one, has it begun?
But all's well that ends well,
Whirl, and follow the Sun!

For moans will have grown sphere-music
Or ever your race be run!
And all's well that ends well,
Whirl, and follow the Sun!

MECHANOPHILUS.

(In the time of the first railways.)

Now first we stand and understand,
And sunder false from true,
And handle boldly with the hand,
And see and shape and do.

Dash back that ocean with a pier,
Strow yonder mountain flat,
A railway there, a tunnel here,
Mix me this Zone with that !

Bring me my horse—my horse? my wings
That I may soar the sky,
For Thought into the outward springs,
I find her with the eye.

O will she, moonlike, sway the main,
And bring or chase the storm,
Who was a shadow in the brain,
And is a living form ?

Far as the Future vaults her skies,
From this my vantage ground
To those still-working energies
I spy nor term nor bound.

As we surpass our fathers' skill,
Our sons will shame our own ;
A thousand things are hidden still
And not a hundred known.

And had some prophet spoken true
Of all we shall achieve,
The wonders were so wildly new
That no man would believe.

Meanwhile, my brothers, work, and wield
The forces of to-day,
And plow the Present like a field,
And garner all you may !

You, what the cultured surface grows,
Dispense with careful hands :
Deep under deep for ever goes,
Heaven over heaven expands.

RIFLEMEN FORM !

THERE is a sound of thunder afar,
Storm in the South that darkens the day !
Storm of battle and thunder of war !
Well if it do not roll our way.
Storm, Storm, Riflemen form !
Ready, be ready against the storm !
Riflemen, Riflemen, Riflemen form !

Be not deaf to the sound that warns,
Be not gull'd by a despot's plea !
Are figs of thistles ? or grapes of thorns ?
How can a despot feel with the Free ?
Form, Form, Riflemen Form !
Ready, be ready to meet the storm !
Riflemen, Riflemen, Riflemen form !

Let your reforms for a moment go !
Look to your butts, and take good aims !
Better a rotten borough or so
Than a rotten fleet and a city in flames !

Storm, Storm, Riflemen form !

Ready, be ready against the storm !

Riflemen, Riflemen, Riflemen form !

Form, be ready to do or die !

Form in Freedom's name and the Queen's !

True we have got—*such* a faithful ally

That only the Devil can tell what he means.

Form, Form, Riflemen Form !

Ready, be ready to meet the storm !

Riflemen, Riflemen, Riflemen form !¹

¹ I have been asked to republish this old poem, which was first published in 'The Times,' May 9, 1859, before the Volunteer movement began.

THE TOURNEY.

RALPH would fight in Edith's sight,
For Ralph was Edith's lover,
Ralph went down like a fire to the fight,
Struck to the left and struck to the right,
Roll'd them over and over.
'Gallant Sir Ralph,' said the king.

Casques were crack'd and hauberks hack'd,
Lances snapt in sunder,
Rang the stroke, and sprang the blood,
Knights were thwack'd and riven, and hew'd
Like broad oaks with thunder.
'O what an arm,' said the king.

Edith bow'd her stately head,
Saw them lie confounded,
Edith Montfort bow'd her head,
Crown'd her knight's, and flush'd as red
As poppies when she crown'd it,
'Take her Sir Ralph,' said the king.

THE WANDERER.

THE gleam of household sunshine ends,
And here no longer can I rest ;
Farewell !—You will not speak, my friends,
Unfriendly of your parted guest.

O well for him that finds a friend,
Or makes a friend where'er he come,
And loves the world from end to end,
And wanders on from home to home !

O happy he, and fit to live,
On whom a happy home has power
To make him trust his life, and give
His fealty to the halcyon hour !

I count you kind, I hold you true ;
But what may follow who can tell ?
Give me a hand—and you—and you—
And deem me grateful, and farewell !

POETS AND CRITICS.

THIS thing, that thing is the rage,
Helter-skelter runs the age ;
Minds on this round earth of ours
Vary like the leaves and flowers,
 Fashion'd after certain laws ;
Sing thou low or loud or sweet,
All at all points thou canst not meet,
 Some will pass and some will pause.

What is true at last will tell :
Few at first will place thee well ;
Some too low would have thee shine,
Some too high—no fault of thine—
 Hold thine own, and work thy will !
Year will graze the heel of year,
But seldom comes the poet here,
 And the Critic's rarer still.

A VOICE SPAKE OUT OF THE SKIES.

A VOICE spake out of the skies

To a just man and a wise—

‘The world and all within it

Will only last a minute!’

And a beggar began to cry

‘Food, food or I die’!

Is it worth his while to eat,

Or mine to give him meat,

If the world and all within it

Were nothing the next minute?

DOUBT AND PRAYER.

THO' Sin too oft, when smitten by Thy rod,
Rail at 'Blind Fate' with many a vain 'Alas !'
From sin thro' sorrow into Thee we pass
By that same path our true forefathers trod ;
And let not Reason fail me, nor the sod
Draw from my death Thy living flower and grass
Before I learn that Love, which is, and was
My Father, and my Brother, and my God !
Steel me with patience ! soften me with grief !
Let blow the trumpet strongly while I pray,
Till this embattled wall of unbelief
My prison, not my fortress, fall away !
Then, if thou willest, let my day be brief,
So Thou wilt strike Thy glory thro' the day.

FAITH.

I.

DOUBT no longer that the Highest is the wisest and
the best,
Let not all that saddens Nature blight thy hope or
break thy rest,
Quail not at the fiery mountain, at the shipwreck,
or the rolling
Thunder, or the rending earthquake, or the famine,
or the pest !

II.

Neither mourn if human creeds be lower than the
heart's desire !
Thro' the gates that bar the distance comes a gleam
of what is higher.
Wait till Death has flung them open, when the
man will make the Maker
Dark no more with human hatreds in the glare of
deathless fire !

THE SILENT VOICES.

WHEN the dumb Hour, clothed in black,
Brings the Dreams about my bed,
Call me not so often back,
Silent Voices of the dead,
Toward the lowland ways behind me,
And the sunlight that is gone !
Call me rather, silent voices,
Forward to the starry track
Glimmering up the heights beyond me
On, and always on !

GOD AND THE UNIVERSE.

I.

WILL my tiny spark of being wholly vanish in your
deeps and heights?

Must my day be dark by reason, O ye Heavens, of
your boundless nights,

Rush of Suns, and roll of systems, and your fiery
clash of meteorites?

II.

‘Spirit, nearing yon dark portal at the limit of thy
human state,

Fear not thou the hidden purpose of that Power
which alone is great,

Nor the myriad world, His shadow, nor the silent
Opener of the Gate.’

THE DEATH
OF THE
DUKE OF CLARENCE AND AVONDALE.

To the Mourners.

THE bridal garland falls upon the bier,
The shadow of a crown, that o'er him hung,
Has vanish'd in the shadow cast by Death.

So princely, tender, truthful, reverent, pure—
Mourn! That a world-wide Empire mourns with you
That all the Thrones are clouded by your loss,
Were slender solace. Yet be comforted;
For if this earth be ruled by Perfect Love,
Then, after his brief range of blameless days,
The toll of funeral in an Angel ear
Sounds happier than the merriest marriage-bell.

The face of Death is toward the Sun of Life,
His shadow darkens earth: his truer name
Is 'Onward,' no discordance in the roll
And march of that Eternal Harmony
Whereto the worlds beat time, tho' faintly heard
Until the great Hereafter. Mourn in hope!

CROSSING THE BAR.

SUNSET and evening star,
And one clear call for me !
And may there be no moaning of the bar,
When I put out to sea,

But such a tide as moving seems asleep,
Too full for sound and foam,
When that which drew from out the boundless deep
Turns again home.

Twilight and evening bell,
And after that the dark !
And may there be no sadness of farewell,
When I embark ;

For tho' from out our bourne of Time and Place
The flood may bear me far,
I hope to see my Pilot face to face
When I have crost the bar.

THE CUP

A TRAGEDY

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

GALATIANS.

SYNORIX, *an ex-Tetrarch.*

SINNATUS, *a Tetrarch.*

Attendant.

Boy.

Maid.

PHŒBE.

CAMMA, *wife of Sinnatus, afterwards Priestess in
the Temple of Artemis.*

ROMANS.

ANTONIUS, *a Roman General.*

PUBLIUS.

Nobleman.

Messenger.

THE CUP.

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*Distant View of a City of Galatia.*

As the curtain rises, Priestesses are heard singing in the Temple.
Boy discovered on a pathway among Rocks, picking grapes.
A party of Roman Soldiers, guarding a prisoner in chains,
come down the pathway and exeunt.

Enter SYNORIX (looking round). Singing ceases.

SYNORIX.

Pine, beech and plane, oak, walnut, apricot,
Vine, cypress, poplar, myrtle, bowering-in
The city where she dwells. She past me here
Three years ago when I was flying from
My Tetrarchy to Rome. I almost touch'd her—
A maiden slowly moving on to music
Among her maidens to this Temple—O Gods !
She is my fate—else wherefore has my fate
Brought me again to her own city?—married
Since—married Sinnatus, the Tetrarch here—
But if he be conspirator, Rome will chain,

Or slay him. I may trust to gain her then
When I shall have my tetrarchy restored
By Rome, our mistress, grateful that I show'd her
The weakness and the dissonance of our clans,
And how to crush them easily. Wretched race !
And once I wish'd to scourge them to the bones.
But in this narrow breathing-time of life
Is vengeance for its own sake worth the while,
If once our ends are gain'd? and now this cup—
I never felt such passion for a woman.

[Brings out a cup and scroll from under his cloak.

What have I written to her?

[Reading the scroll.

'To the admired Camma, wife of Sinnatus, the
Tetrarch, one who years ago, himself an adorer of our
great goddess, Artemis, beheld you afar off worshipping
in her Temple, and loved you for it, sends you this
cup rescued from the burning of one of her shrines in
a city thro' which he past with the Roman army: it is
the cup we use in our marriages. Receive it from
one who cannot at present write himself other than

'A GALATIAN SERVING BY FORCE IN THE
ROMAN LEGION.'

[Turns and looks up to Boy.

Boy, dost thou know the house of Sinnatus?

Boy.

These grapes are for the house of Sinnatus—
Close to the Temple.

SYNORIX.

Yonder?

Boy.

Yes.

SYNORIX (*aside*).

That I

With all my range of women should yet shun
To meet her face to face at once! My boy,

[*Boy comes down rocks to him.*]

Take thou this letter and this cup to Camma,
The wife of Sinnatus.

Boy.

Going or gone to-day
To hunt with Sinnatus.

SYNORIX.

That matters not.

Take thou this cup and leave it at her doors.

[*Gives the cup and scroll to the Boy.*]

Boy.

I will, my lord. [*Takes his basket of grapes and exit.*]

Enter ANTONIUS.

ANTONIUS (*meeting the Boy as he goes out*).

Why, whither runs the boy?
Is that the cup you rescued from the fire?

SYNORIX.

I send it to the wife of Sinnatus,
One half besotted in religious rites.
You come here with your soldiers to enforce
The long-withholden tribute: you suspect
This Sinnatus of playing patriotism,
Which in your sense is treason. You have yet
No proof against him: now this pious cup
Is passport to their house, and open arms
To him who gave it; and once there I warrant
I worm thro' all their windings.

ANTONIUS.

If you prosper,
Our Senate, wearied of their tetrarchies,
Their quarrels with themselves, their spites at Rome,
Is like enough to cancel them, and throne
One king above them all, who shall be true
To the Roman: and from what I heard in Rome,
This tributary crown may fall to you.

SYNORIX.

The king, the crown! their talk in Rome? is it so?

[ANTONIUS nods.

Well—I shall serve Galatia taking it,
And save her from herself, and be to Rome
More faithful than a Roman.

[Turns and sees CAMMA coming.

Stand aside,
Stand aside ; here she comes !
[Watching CAMMA as she enters with
her Maid.

CAMMA (*to Maid*).

Where is he, girl ?

MAID.

You know the waterfall
That in the summer keeps the mountain side,
But after rain o'erleaps a jutting rock
And shoots three hundred feet.

CAMMA.

The stag is there ?

MAID.

Seen in the thicket at the bottom there
But yester-even.

CAMMA.

Good then, we will climb
The mountain opposite and watch the chase.

[*They descend the rocks and exeunt.*

SYNORIX (*watching her*).

(*Aside.*) The bust of Juno and the brows and eyes
Of Venus ; face and form unmatchable !

ANTONIUS.

Why do you look at her so lingeringly ?

SYNORIX.

To see if years have changed her.

ANTONIUS (*sarcastically*).

Love her, do you ?

SYNORIX.

I envied Sinnatus when he married her.

ANTONIUS.

She knows it ? Ha !

SYNORIX.

She—no, nor ev'n my face.

ANTONIUS.

Nor Sinnatus either ?

SYNORIX.

No, nor Sinnatus.

ANTONIUS.

Hot-blooded ! I have heard them say in Rome,
That your own people cast you from their bounds,
For some unprincely violence to a woman,
As Rome did Tarquin.

SYNORIX.

Well, if this were so,
I here return like Tarquin—for a crown.

ANTONIUS.

And may be foil'd like Tarquin, if you follow
Not the dry light of Rome's straight-going policy,
But the fool-fire of love or lust, which well
May make you lose yourself, may even drown you
In the good regard of Rome.

SYNORIX.

Tut—fear me not ;
I ever had my victories among women.
I am most true to Rome.

ANTONIUS (*aside*).

I hate the man !
What filthy tools our Senate works with ! Still
I must obey them. (*Aloud.*) Fare you well. [*Going.*]

SYNORIX.

Farewell !

ANTONIUS (*stopping*).

A moment ! If you track this Sinnatus
In any treason, I give you here an order

[*Produces a paper.*

To seize upon him. Let me sign it. (*Signs it.*) There
'Antonius leader of the Roman Legion.'

[*Hands the paper to SYNORIX. Goes up
pathway and exit.*

SYNORIX.

Woman again !—but I am wiser now.
No rushing on the game—the net,—the net.

[*Shouts of 'Sinnatus ! Sinnatus !' Then horn.*

Looking off stage.] He comes, a rough, bluff, simple-
looking fellow.

If we may judge the kernel by the husk,
Not one to keep a woman's fealty when
Assailed by Craft and Love. I'll join with him :
I may reap something from him—come upon *her*
Again, perhaps, to-day—*her*. Who are with him ?
I see no face that knows me. Shall I risk it ?
I am a Roman now, they dare not touch me.
I will.

Enter SINNATUS, HUNSMEN and hounds.

Fair Sir, a happy day to you !
You reck but little of the Roman here,
While you can take your pastime in the woods.

SINNATUS.

Ay, ay, why not ? What would you with me, man ?

SYNORIX.

I am a life-long lover of the chase,
And tho' a stranger fain would be allow'd
To join the hunt.

SINNATUS.

Your name ?

SYNORIX.

Strato, my name.

SINNATUS.

No Roman name ?

SYNORIX.

A Greek, my lord ; you know
That we Galatians are both Greek and Gaul.

[Shouts and horns in the distance.]

SINNATUS.

Hillo, the stag! (*To SYNORIX.*) What, you are all unfurnish'd?

Give him a bow and arrows—follow—follow.

[*Exit, followed by Huntsmen.*]

SYNORIX.

Slowly but surely—till I see my way.

It is the one step in the dark beyond

Our expectation, that amazes us.

[*Distant shouts and horns.*]

Hillo! Hillo!

[*Exit SYNORIX. Shouts and horns.*]

SCENE II.—*A Room in the Tetrarch's House.*

Frescoed figures on the walls. Evening. Moonlight outside. A couch with cushions on it. A small table with flagon of wine, cups, plate of grapes, etc., also the cup of Scene I. A chair with drapery on it.

CAMMA *enters, and opens curtains of window.*

CAMMA.

No Sinnatus yet—and there the rising moon.

[*Takes up a cithern and sits on couch. Plays and sings.*

‘Moon on the field and the foam,
Moon on the waste and the wold,
Moon bring him home, bring him home
Safe from the dark and the cold,
Home, sweet moon, bring him home,
Home with the flock to the fold—
Safe from the wolf’——

(*Listening.*) Is he coming? I thought I heard
A footstep. No not yet. They say that Rome
Sprang from a wolf. I fear my dear lord mixt
With some conspiracy against the wolf.
This mountain shepherd never dream’d of Rome.
(*Sings.*) ‘Safe from the wolf to the fold’——
And that great break of precipice that runs
Thro’ all the wood, where twenty years ago
Huntsman, and hound, and deer were all neck-broken !
Nay, here he comes.

Enter SINNATUS followed by SYNORIX.

SINNATUS (*angrily*).

I tell thee, my good fellow,
My arrow struck the stag.

SYNORIX.

But was it so?

Nay, you were further off: besides the wind
Went with *my* arrow.

SINNATUS.

I am sure *I* struck him.

SYNORIX.

And I am just as sure, my lord, *I* struck him.

(*Aside.*) And I may strike your game when you are
gone.

CAMMA.

Come, come, we will not quarrel about the stag.
I have had a weary day in watching you.
Yours must have been a wearier. Sit and eat,
And take a hunter's vengeance on the meats.

SINNATUS.

No, no—we have eaten—we are heated. Wine!

CAMMA.

Who is our guest?

SINNATUS.

Strato he calls himself.

[CAMMA offers wine to SYNORIX, while SINNATUS
helps himself.

SINNATUS.

I pledge you, Strato.

[*Drinks.*]

SYNORIX.

And I you, my lord. [*Drinks.*]SINNATUS (*seeing the cup sent to CAMMA*).

What's here?

CAMMA.

A strange gift sent to me to-day.
A sacred cup saved from a blazing shrine
Of our great Goddess, in some city where
Antonius past. I had believed that Rome
Made war upon the peoples not the Gods.

SYNORIX.

Most like the city rose against Antonius,
Whereon he fired it, and the sacred shrine
By chance was burnt along with it.

SINNATUS.

Had you then

No message with the cup?

CAMMA.

Why, yes, see here. [*Gives him the scroll.*]

SINNATUS (*reads*).

‘To the admired Camma,—beheld you afar off—
loved you—sends you this cup—the cup we use in our
marriages—cannot at present write himself other than

‘ A GALATIAN SERVING BY FORCE IN THE
ROMAN LEGION.’

Serving by force! Were there no boughs to hang on,
Rivers to drown in? Serve by force? No force
Could make me serve by force.

SYNORIX.

How then, my lord?

The Roman is encamp't without your city—
The force of Rome a thousand-fold our own.
Must all Galatia hang or drown herself?
And you a Prince and Tetrarch in this province—

SINNATUS.

Province!

SYNORIX.

Well, well, they call it so in Rome.

SINNATUS (*angrily*).

Province!

SYNORIX.

A noble anger! but Antonius

To-morrow will demand your tribute—you,
Can you make war? Have you alliances?
Bithynia, Pontus, Paphlagonia?
We have had our leagues of old with Eastern kings.
There is my hand—if such a league there be.
What will you do?

SINNATUS.

Not set myself abroad
And run my mind out to a random guest
Who join'd me in the hunt. You saw my hounds
True to the scent; and we have two-legg'd dogs
Among us who can smell a true occasion,
And when to bark and how.

SYNORIX.

My good Lord Sinnatus,
I once was at the hunting of a lion.
Roused by the clamour of the chase he woke,
Came to the front of the wood—his monarch mane
Bristled about his quick ears—he stood there
Staring upon the hunter. A score of dogs
Gnaw'd at his ankles: at the last he felt
The trouble of his feet, put forth one paw,
Slew four, and knew it not, and so remain'd
Staring upon the hunter: and this Rome
Will crush you if you wrestle with her; then
Save for some slight report in her own Senate
Scarce know what she has done.

(*Aside.*) Would I could move him,
Provoke him any way! (*Aloud.*) The Lady Camma,
Wise I am sure as she is beautiful,
Will close with me that to submit at once
Is better than a wholly-hopeless war,
Our gallant citizens murder'd all in vain,
Son, husband, brother gash'd to death in vain,
And the small state more cruelly trampled on
Than had she never moved.

CAMMA.

Sir, I had once
A boy who died a babe ; but were he living
And grown to man and Sinnatus will'd it, I
Would set him in the front rank of the fight
With scarce a pang. (*Rises.*) Sir, if a state submit
At once, she may be blotted out at once
And swallow'd in the conqueror's chronicle.
Whereas in wars of freedom and defence
The glory and grief of battle won or lost
Solders a race together—yea—tho' they fail,
The names of those who fought and fell are like
A bank'd-up fire that flashes out again
From century to century, and at last
May lead them on to victory—I hope so—
Like phantoms of the Gods.

SINNATUS.

Well spoken, wife.

SYNORIX (*bowing*).

Madam, so well I yield.

SINNATUS.

I should not wonder
If Synorix, who has dwelt three years in Rome
And wrought his worst against his native land,
Returns with this Antonius.

SYNORIX.

What is Synorix?

SINNATUS.

Galatian, and not know? This Synorix
Was Tetrarch here, and tyrant also—did
Dishonour to our wives.

SYNORIX.

Perhaps you judge him
With feeble charity: being as you tell me
Tetrarch, there might be willing wives enough
To feel dishonour, honour.

CAMMA.

Do not say so.
I know of no such wives in all Galatia.
There may be courtesans for aught I know
Whose life is one dishonour.

Enter ATTENDANT.

ATTENDANT (*aside*).

My lord, the men !

SINNATUS (*aside*).

Our anti-Roman faction ?

ATTENDANT (*aside*).

Ay, my lord.

SYNORIX (*overhearing*).

(*Aside.*) I have enough—their anti-Roman faction.

SINNATUS (*aloud*).

Some friends of mine would speak with me without.
You, Strato, make good cheer till I return. [*Exit.*]

SYNORIX.

I have much to say, no time to say it in.
First, lady, know myself am that Galatian
Who sent the cup.

CAMMA.

I thank you from my heart.

SYNORIX.

Then that I serve with Rome to serve Galatia.

That is my secret : keep it, or you sell me
To torment and to death. [*Coming closer.*

For your ear only—
I love you—for your love to the great Goddess.
The Romans sent me here a spy upon you,
To draw you and your husband to your doom.
I'd sooner die than do it.

[*Takes out paper given him by Antonius.*

This paper sign'd
Antonius—will you take it, read it ? there!

CAMMA.

(*Reads.*) 'You are to seize on Sinnatus,—if——

SYNORIX.

(*Snatches paper.*) No more.
What follows is for no wife's eyes. O Camma,
Rome has a glimpse of this conspiracy ;
Rome never yet hath spar'd conspirator.
Horrible ! flaying, scourging, crucifying——

CAMMA.

I am tender enough. Why do you practise on me ?

SYNORIX.

Why should I practise on you ? How you wrong me !
I am sure of being every way malign'd.
And if you should betray me to your husband——

CAMMA.

Will *you* betray him by this order?

SYNORIX.

See,

I tear it all to pieces, never dream'd
Of acting on it.

[*Tears the paper.*]

CAMMA.

I owe you thanks for ever.

SYNORIX.

Hath Sinnatus never told you of this plot?

CAMMA.

What plot?

SYNORIX.

A child's sand-castle on the beach
For the next wave—all seen,—all calculated,
All known by Rome. No chance for Sinnatus.

CAMMA.

Why said you not as much to my brave Sinnatus?

SYNORIX.

Brave—ay—too brave, too over-confident,

Too like to ruin himself, and you, and me !
Who else, with this black thunderbolt of Rome
Above him, would have chased the stag to-day
In the full face of all the Roman camp ?
A miracle that they let him home again,
Not caught, maim'd, blinded him.

[CAMMA shudders.

(*Aside.*) I have made her tremble.
(*Aloud.*) I know they mean to torture him to death.
I dare not tell him how I came to know it ;
I durst not trust him with—my serving Rome
To serve Galatia : you heard him on the letter.
Not say as much ? I all but said as much.
I am sure I told him that his plot was folly.
I say it to you—you are wiser—Rome knows all,
But you know not the savagery of Rome.

CAMMA.

O—have you power with Rome ? use it for him !

SYNORIX.

Alas ! I have no such power with Rome. All that
Lies with Antonius.

[*As if struck by a sudden thought. Comes over to her.*

He will pass to-morrow
In the gray dawn before the Temple doors.
You have beauty,—O great beauty,—and Antonius,
So gracious toward women, never yet

Flung back a woman's prayer. Plead to him,
I am sure you will prevail.

CAMMA.

Still—I should tell
My husband.

SYNORIX.

Will he let you plead for him
To a Roman?

CAMMA.

I fear not.

SYNORIX.

Then do not tell him.
Or tell him, if you will, when you return,
When you have charm'd our general into mercy,
And all is safe again. O dearest lady,

[*Murmurs of 'Synorix! Synorix!' heard outside.*
Think,—torture,—death,—and come.

CAMMA.

I will, I will.
And I will not betray you.

SYNORIX (*aside*).

(*As SINNATUS enters.*) Stand apart.

Enter SINNATUS and ATTENDANT.

SINNATUS.

Thou art that Synorix ! One whom thou hast wrong'd
Without there, knew thee with Antonius.
They howl for thee, to rend thee head from limb.

SYNORIX.

I am much malign'd. I thought to serve Galatia.

SINNATUS.

Serve thyself first, villain ! They shall not harm
My guest within my house. There ! (*points to door*)
there ! this door
Opens upon the forest ! Out, begone !
Henceforth I am thy mortal enemy.

SYNORIX.

However I thank thee (*draws his sword*) ; thou hast
saved my life. [*Exit.*]

SINNATUS.

(*To Attendant.*) Return and tell them Synorix is not
here. [*Exit Attendant.*]
What did that villain Synorix say to you ?

CAMMA.

Is *he—that*—Synorix ?

SINNATUS.

Wherefore should you doubt it?
One of the men there knew him.

CAMMA.

Only one,
And he perhaps mistaken in the face.

SINNATUS.

Come, come, could he deny it? What did he say?

CAMMA.

What *should* he say?

SINNATUS.

What *should* he say, my wife!
He should say this, that being Tetrarch once
His own true people cast him from their doors
Like a base coin.

CAMMA.

Not kindly to them?

SINNATUS.

Kindly?
O the most kindly Prince in all the world!
Would clap his honest citizens on the back,
Bandy their own rude jests with them, be curious

About the welfare of their babes, their wives,
O ay—their wives—their wives. What should he say?
He should say nothing to my wife if I
Were by to throttle him! He steep'd himself
In all the lust of Rome. How should *you* guess
What manner of beast it is?

CAMMA.

Yet he seem'd kindly,
And said he loathed the cruelties that Rome
Wrought on her vassals.

SINNATUS.

Did he, *honest* man?

CAMMA.

And you, that seldom brook the stranger here,
Have let him hunt the stag with you to-day.

SINNATUS.

I warrant you now, he said *he* struck the stag.

CAMMA.

Why no, he never touch'd upon the stag.

SINNATUS.

Why so I said, *my* arrow. Well, to sleep..

[*Goes to close door.*]

CAMMA.

Nay, close not yet the door upon a night
That looks half day.

SINNATUS.

True ; and my friends may spy him
And slay him as he runs.

CAMMA.

He is gone already.

Oh look,—yon grove upon the mountain,—white
In the sweet moon as with a lovelier snow !
But what a blotch of blackness underneath !
Sinnatus, you remember—yea, you must,
That there three years ago—the vast vine-bowers
Ran to the summit of the trees, and dropt
Their streamers earthward, which a breeze of May
Took ever and anon, and open'd out
The purple zone of hill and heaven ; there
You told your love ; and like the swaying vines—
Yea,—with our eyes,—our hearts, our prophet hopes
Let in the happy distance, and that all
But cloudless heaven which we have found together
In our three married years ! You kiss'd me there
For the first time. Sinnatus, kiss me now.

SINNATUS.

First kiss. (*Kisses her.*) There then. You talk almost
as if it
Might be the last.

CAMMA.

Will you not eat a little ?

SINNATUS.

No, no, we found a goat-herd's hut and shared
His fruits and milk. Liar ! You will believe
Now that he never struck the stag—a brave one
Which you shall see to-morrow.

CAMMA.

I rise to-morrow

In the gray dawn, and take this holy cup
To lodge it in the shrine of Artemis.

SINNATUS.

Good !

CAMMA.

If I be not back in half an hour,
Come after me.

SINNATUS.

What ! is there danger ?

CAMMA.

Nay,

None that I know : 'tis but a step from here
To the Temple.

SINNATUS.

All my brain is full of sleep.

Wake me before you go, I'll after you—

After *me* now !

[*Closes door and exit.*]

CAMMA (*drawing curtains*).

Your shadow. Synorix—

His face was not malignant, and he said

That men malign'd him. Shall I go? Shall I go?

Death, torture—

'He never yet flung back a woman's prayer'—

I go, but I will have my dagger with me. [*Exit.*]

SCENE III.—*Same as Scene I. Dawn.*

Music and Singing in the Temple.

*Enter SYNORIX watchfully, after him PUBLIUS and
SOLDIERS.*

SYNORIX.

Publius !

PUBLIUS.

Here !

SYNORIX.

Do you remember what

I told you ?

PUBLIUS.

When you cry 'Rome, Rome,' to seize
On whomsoever may be talking with you,
Or man, or woman, as traitors unto Rome.

SYNORIX.

Right. Back again. How many of you are there?

PUBLIUS.

Some half a score. [*Exeunt Soldiers and Publius.*]

SYNORIX.

I have my guard about me.
I need not fear the crowd that hunted me
Across the woods, last night. I hardly gain'd
The camp at midnight. Will she come to me
Now that she knows me Synorix? Not if Sinnatus
Has told her all the truth about me. Well,
I cannot help the mould that I was cast in.
I fling all that upon my fate, my star.
I know that I am genial, I would be
Happy, and make all others happy so
They did not thwart me. Nay, she will not come.
Yet if she be a true and loving wife
She may, perchance, to save this husband. Ay!
See, see, my white bird stepping toward the snare.
Why now I count it all but miracle,
That this brave heart of mine should shake me so,

As helplessly as some unbearded boy's
When first he meets his maiden in a bower.

Enter CAMMA (with cup).

SYNORIX.

The lark first takes the sunlight on his wing,
But you, twin sister of the morning star,
Forelead the sun.

CAMMA.

Where is Antonius ?

SYNORIX.

Not here as yet. You are too early for him.

[She crosses towards Temple.

SYNORIX.

Nay, whither go you now ?

CAMMA.

To lodge this cup
Within the holy shrine of Artemis,
And so return.

SYNORIX.

To find Antonius here.

[She goes into the Temple, he looks after her.

The loveliest life that ever drew the light
From heaven to brood upon her, and enrich

Earth with her shadow! I trust she *will* return.
These Romans dare not violate the Temple.
No, I must lure my game into the camp.
A woman I could live and die for. What!
Die for a woman, what new faith is this?
I am not mad, not sick, not old enough
To doat on one alone. Yes, mad for her,
Camma the stately, Camma the great-hearted,
So mad, I fear some strange and evil chance
Coming upon me, for by the Gods I seem
Strange to myself.

Re-enter CAMMA.

CAMMA.

Where is Antonius?

SYNORIX.

Where? As I said before, you are still too early.

CAMMA.

Too early to be here alone with thee;
For whether men malign thy name, or no,
It bears an evil savour among women.
Where is Antonius? (*Loud.*)

SYNORIX.

Madam, as you know
The camp is half a league without the city;

If you will walk with me we needs must meet
Antonius coming, or at least shall find him
There in the camp.

CAMMA.

No, not one step with thee.
Where is Antonius? (*Louder.*)

SYNORIX (*advancing towards her*).

Then for your own sake,
Lady, I say it with all gentleness,
And for the sake of Sinnatus your husband,
I must compel you.

CAMMA (*drawing her dagger*).

Stay!—too near is death.

SYNORIX (*disarming her*).

Is it not easy to disarm a woman?

*Enter SINNATUS (seizes him from behind
by the throat).*

SYNORIX (*throttled and scarce audible*).

Rome! Rome!

SINNATUS.

Adulterous dog!

SYNORIX (*stabbing him with CAMMA's dagger*).

What! will you have it?

[CAMMA utters a cry and runs
to SINNATUS.

SINNATUS (*falls backward*).

I have it in my heart—to the Temple—fly—
For *my* sake—or they seize on thee. Remember!
Away—farewell! [Dies.

CAMMA (*runs up the steps into the Temple,
looking back*).

Farewell!

SYNORIX (*seeing her escape*).

The women of the Temple drag her in.
Publius! Publius! No,
Antonius would not suffer me to break
Into the sanctuary. She hath escaped.

[Looking down at SINNATUS.

'Adulterous dog!' that red-faced rage at me!
Then with one quick short stab—eternal peace.
So end all passions. Then what use in passions?
To warm the cold bounds of our dying life
And, lest we freeze in mortal apathy,
Employ us, heat us, quicken us, help us, keep us
From seeing all too near that urn, those ashes
Which all must be. Well used, they serve us well.

I heard a saying in Egypt, that ambition
Is like the sea wave, which the more you drink,
The more you thirst—yea—drink too much, as men
Have done on rafts of wreck—it drives you mad.
I will be no such wreck, am no such gamester
As, having won the stake, would dare the chance
Of double, or losing all. The Roman Senate,
For I have always play'd into their hands,
Means me the crown. And Camma for my bride—
The people love her—if I win her love,
They too will cleave to me, as one with her.
There then I rest, Rome's tributary king.

[*Looking down on SINNATUS.*]

Why did I strike him?—having proof enough
Against the man, I surely should have left
That stroke to Rome. He saved my life too. Did he?
It seem'd so. I have play'd the sudden fool.
And that sets her against me—for the moment.
Camma—well, well, I never found the woman
I could not force or wheedle to my will.
She will be glad at last to wear my crown.
And I will make Galatia prosperous too,
And we will chirp among our vines, and smile
At bygone things till that (*pointing to SINNATUS*) eternal
peace.
Rome! Rome!

Enter PUBLIUS and SOLDIERS.

Twice I cried Rome. Why came ye not before?

PUBLIUS.

Why come we now? Whom shall we seize upon?

SYNORIX (*pointing to the body of SINNATUS*).

The body of that dead traitor Sinnatus.

Bear him away.

Music and Singing in Temple.

ACT II.

SCENE.—*Interior of the Temple of Artemis.*

Small gold gates on platform in front of the veil before the colossal statue of the Goddess, and in the centre of the Temple a tripod altar, on which is a lighted lamp. Lamps (lighted) suspended between each pillar. Tripods, vases, garlands of flowers, etc., about stage. Altar at back close to Goddess, with two cups. Solemn music. Priestesses decorating the Temple.

(The Chorus of PRIESTESSES sing as they enter.)

Artemis, Artemis, hear us, O Mother, hear us, and
bless us!

Artemis, thou that art life to the wind, to the wave, to
the glebe, to the fire!

Hear thy people who praise thee! O help us from all
that oppress us!

Hear thy priestesses hymn thy glory! O yield them
all their desire!

PRIESTESS.

Phœbe, that man from Synorix, who has been
So oft to see the Priestess, waits once more
Before the Temple.

PHŒBE.

We will let her know.

[Signs to one of the Priestesses, who goes out.]

Since Camma fled from Synorix to our Temple,
And for her beauty, stateliness, and power,
Was chosen Priestess here, have you not mark'd
Her eyes were ever on the marble floor?
To-day they are fixt and bright—they look straight out.
Hath she made up her mind to marry him?

PRIESTESS.

To marry him who stabb'd her Sinnatus.
You will not easily make me credit that.

PHOEBE.

Ask her.

Enter CAMMA as Priestess (in front of the curtains).

PRIESTESS.

You will not marry Synorix?

CAMMA.

My girl, I am the bride of Death, and only
Marry the dead.

PRIESTESS.

Not Synorix then?

CAMMA.

My girl,

At times this oracle of great Artemis
Has no more power than other oracles
To speak directly.

PHOEBE.

Will you speak to him,

The messenger from Synorix who waits
Before the Temple?

CAMMA.

Why not? Let him enter.

[Comes forward on to step by tripod.]

Enter a MESSENGER.

MESSENGER (*kneels*).

Greeting and health from Synorix ! More than once
You have refused his hand. When last I saw you,
You all but yielded. He entreats you now
For your last answer. When he struck at Sinnatus—
As I have many a time declared to you—
He knew not at the moment who had fasten'd
About his throat—he begs you to forget it.
As scarce his act :—a random stroke : all else
Was love for you : he prays you to believe him.

CAMMA.

I pray him to believe—that I believe him.

MESSENGER.

Why that is well. You mean to marry him ?

CAMMA.

I mean to marry him—if that be well.

MESSENGER.

This very day the Romans crown him king
For all his faithful services to Rome.
He wills you then this day to marry him,
And so be throned together in the sight
Of all the people, that the world may know
You twain are reconciled, and no more feuds
Disturb our peaceful vassalage to Rome.

CAMMA.

To-day? Too sudden. I will brood upon it.
When do they crown him?

MESSENGER.

Even now.

CAMMA.

And where?

MESSENGER.

Here by your temple.

CAMMA.

Come once more to me
Before the crowning,—I will answer you.

[Exit Messenger.]

PHŒBE.

Great Artemis! O Camma, can it be well,

Or good, or wise, that you should clasp a hand
Red with the sacred blood of Sinnatus?

CAMMA.

Good! mine own dagger driven by Synorix found
All good in the true heart of Sinnatus,
And quench'd it there for ever. Wise!
Life yields to death and wisdom bows to Fate,
Is wisest, doing so. Did not this man
Speak well? We cannot fight imperial Rome,
But he and I are both Galatian-born,
And tributary sovereigns, he and I
Might teach this Rome—from knowledge of our
people—
Where to lay on her tribute—heavily here
And lightly there. Might I not live for that,
And drown all poor self-passion in the sense
Of public good?

PHŒBE.

I am sure you will not marry him.

CAMMA.

Are you so sure? I pray you wait and see.

[*Shouts (from the distance), 'Synorix! Synorix!'*]

CAMMA.

Synorix, Synorix! So they cried Sinnatus
Not so long since—they sicken me. The One

Who shifts his policy suffers something, must
Accuse himself, excuse himself; the Many
Will feel no shame to give themselves the lie.

PHCEBE.

Most like it was the Roman soldier shouted.

CAMMA.

Their shield-borne patriot of the morning star
Hang'd at mid-day, their traitor of the dawn
The clamour'd darling of their afternoon !
And that same head they would have play'd at ball with
And kick'd it featureless—they now would crown.

[*Flourish of trumpets.*]

Enter a Galatian NOBLEMAN *with crown on a cushion.*

NOBLE (*kneels*).

Greeting and health from Synorix. He sends you
This diadem of the first Galatian Queen,
That you may feed your fancy on the glory of it,
And join your life this day with his, and wear it
Beside him on his throne. He waits your answer.

CAMMA.

Tell him there is one shadow among the shadows,
One ghost of all the ghosts—as yet so new,
So strange among them—such an alien there,

So much of husband in it still—that if
The shout of Synorix and Camma sitting
Upon one throne, should reach it, *it* would rise
He! . . . HÆ, with that red star between the ribs,
And my knife there—and blast the king and me,
And blanch the crowd with horror. I dare not, sir!
Throne him—and then the marriage—ay and tell him
That I accept the diadem of Galatia—

[All are amazed.]

Yea, that ye saw me crown myself withal.

[Puts on the crown.]

I wait him his crown'd queen.

NOBLE.

So will I tell him.

[Exit.]

Music. Two Priestesses go up the steps before the shrine, draw the curtains on either side (discovering the Goddess), then open the gates and remain on steps, one on either side, and kneel. A priestess goes off and returns with a veil of marriage, then assists Phœbe to veil Camma. At the same time Priestesses enter and stand on either side of the Temple. Camma and all the Priestesses kneel, raise their hands to the Goddess, and bow down.

[Shouts, 'Synorix! Synorix!'] All rise.

CAMMA.

Fling wide the doors, and let the new-made children
Of our imperial mother see the show.

[*Sunlight pours through the doors.*

I have no heart to do it. (*To Phœbe*). Look for me !

[*Crouches.* PHŒBE *looks out.*

[*Shouts, 'Synorix ! Synorix !'*

PHŒBE.

He climbs the throne. Hot blood, ambition, pride
So bloat and redden his face—O would it were
His third last apoplexy ! O bestial !
O how unlike our goodly Sinnatus.

CAMMA (*on the ground*).

You wrong him surely ; far as the face goes
A goodlier-looking man than Sinnatus.

PHŒBE (*aside*).

How dare she say it ? I could hate her for it
But that she is distracted. [*A flourish of trumpets.*

CAMMA.

Is he crown'd ?

PHŒBE.

Ay, there they crown him.

[*Crowd without shout, 'Synorix ! Synorix !'*

CAMMA.

*[A Priestess brings a box of spices to CAMMA,
who throws them on the altar-flame.]*

Rouse the dead altar-flame, fling in the spices,
Nard, Cinnamon, amomum, benzoin.
Let all the air reel into a mist of odour,
As in the midmost heart of Paradise.
Lay down the Lydian carpets for the king.
The king should pace on purple to his bride,
And music there to greet my lord the king. *[Music.*
(To Phœbe). Dost thou remember when I wedded
Sinnatus?

Ay, thou wast there—whether from maiden fears
Or reverential love for him I loved,
Or some strange second-sight, the marriage cup
Wherefrom we make libation to the Goddess
So shook within my hand, that the red wine
Ran down the marble and lookt like blood, like blood.

PHŒBE.

I do remember your first-marriage fears.

CAMMA.

I have no fears at this my second marriage.
See here—I stretch my hand out—hold it there.
How steady it is!

PHŒBE.

Steady enough to stab him!

CAMMA.

O hush ! O peace ! This violence ill becomes
The silence of our Temple. Gentleness,
Low words best chime with this solemnity.

*Enter a procession of Priestesses and Children bearing
garlands and golden goblets, and strewing flowers.*

*Enter SYNORIX (as King, with gold laurel-wreath crown
and purple robes), followed by ANTONIUS, PUBLIUS,
Noblemen, Guards, and the Populace.*

CAMMA.

Hail, King !

SYNORIX.

Hail, Queen !

The wheel of Fate has roll'd me to the top.
I would that happiness were gold, that I
Might cast my largess of it to the crowd !
I would that every man made feast to-day
Beneath the shadow of our pines and planes !
For all my truer life begins to-day.
The past is like a travell'd land now sunk
Below the horizon—like a barren shore
That grew salt weeds, but now all drown'd in love
And glittering at full tide—the bounteous bays
And havens filling with a blissful sea.
Nor speak I now too mightily, being King

And happy ! happiest, Lady, in my power
To make you happy.

CAMMA.

Yes, sir.

SYNORIX.

Our Antonius,
Our faithful friend of Rome, tho' Rome may set
A free foot where she will, yet of his courtesy
Entreats he may be present at our marriage.

CAMMA.

Let him come—a legion with him, if he will.
(*To ANTONIUS.*) Welcome, my lord Antonius, to our
Temple.

(*To SYNORIX.*) You on this side the altar. (*To AN-*
TONIUS.) You on that.

Call first upon the Goddess, Synorix.

[*All face the Goddess. Priestesses, Children, Populace,*
and Guards kneel—the others remain standing.]

SYNORIX.

O Thou, that dost inspire the germ with life,
The child, a thread within the house of birth,
And give him limbs, then air, and send him forth
The glory of his father—Thou whose breath
Is balmy wind to robe our hills with grass,

And kindle all our vales with myrtle-blossom,
And roll the golden oceans of our grain,
And sway the long grape-bunches of our vines,
And fill all hearts with fatness and the lust
Of plenty—make me happy in my marriage !

CHORUS (*chanting*).

Artemis, Artemis, hear him, Ionian Artemis !

CAMMA.

O Thou that slayest the babe within the womb
Or in the being born, or after slayest him
As boy or man, great Goddess, whose storm-voice
Unsockets the strong oak, and rears his root
Beyond his head, and strows our fruits, and lays
Our golden grain, and runs to sea and makes it
Foam over all the fledged wealth of kings
And peoples, hear.
Whose arrow is the plague—whose quick flash splits
The mid-sea mast, and rifts the tower to the rock,
And hurls the victor's column down with him
That crowns it, hear.
Who causest the safe earth to shudder and gape,
And gulf and flatten in her closing chasm
Domed cities, hear.
Whose lava-torrents blast and blacken a province
To a cinder, hear.
Whose winter-cataracts find a realm and leave it

A waste of rock and ruin, hear. I call thee
To make my marriage prosper to my wish !

CHORUS.

Artemis, Artemis, hear her, Ephesian Artemis !

CAMMA.

Artemis, Artemis, hear me, Galatian Artemis !
I call on our own Goddess in our own Temple.

CHORUS.

Artemis, Artemis, hear her, Galatian Artemis !

[*Thunder. All rise.*

SYNORIX (*aside*).

Thunder ! Ay, ay, the storm was drawing hither
Across the hills when I was being crown'd.
I wonder if I look as pale as she ?

CAMMA.

Art thou—still bent—on marrying ?

SYNORIX.

‘Surely—yet
These are strange words to speak to Artemis.

CAMMA.

Words are not always what they seem, my King.
I will be faithful to thee till thou die.

SYNORIX.

I thank thee, Camma,—I thank thee.

CAMMA (*turning to ANTONIUS*).

Antonius,
Much graced are we that our Queen Rome in you
Deigns to look in upon our barbarisms.

[*Turns, goes up steps to altar before the Goddess.
Takes a cup from off the altar. Holds it towards
ANTONIUS. ANTONIUS goes up to the foot of the
steps, opposite to SYNORIX.*

You see this cup, my lord. [Gives it to him.

ANTONIUS.

Most curious!

The many-breasted mother Artemis
Emboss'd upon it.

CAMMA.

It is old, I know not
How many hundred years. Give it me again.
It is the cup belonging our own Temple.

[*Puts it back on altar, and takes up the cup
of Act I. Showing it to ANTONIUS.*

Here is another sacred to the Goddess,
The gift of Synorix; and the Goddess, being
For this most grateful, wills, thro' me her Priestess,
In honour of his gift and of our marriage,
That Synorix should drink from his own cup.

SYNORIX.

I thank thee, Camma,—I thank thee.

CAMMA.

For—my lord—

It is our ancient custom in Galatia
That ere two souls be knit for life and death,
They two should drink together from one cup,
In symbol of their married unity,
Making libation to the Goddess. Bring me
The costly wines we use in marriages.

[They bring in a large jar of wine.]

CAMMA pours wine into cup.

(*To SYNORIX.*) See here, I fill it. (*To ANTONIUS.*)
Will you drink, my lord?

ANTONIUS.

I? Why should I? I am not to be married.

CAMMA.

But that might bring a Roman blessing on us.

ANTONIUS (*refusing cup*).

Thy pardon, Priestess!

CAMMA.

Thou art in the right.
This blessing is for Synorix and for me.

See first I make libation to the Goddess,

[Makes libation.

And now I drink. *[Drinks and fills the cup again.*

Thy turn, Galatian King.

Drink and drink deep—our marriage will be fruitful.

Drink and drink deep, and thou wilt make me happy.

[SYNORIX goes up to her. She hands him the cup. He drinks.

SYNORIX.

There, Camma! I have almost drain'd the cup—
A few drops left.

CAMMA.

Libation to the Goddess.

[He throws the remaining drops on the altar and gives CAMMA the cup.

CAMMA *(placing the cup on the altar).*

Why then the Goddess hears.

[Comes down and forward to tripod.

ANTONIUS *follows.*

Antonius,

Where wast thou on that morning when I came
To plead to thee for Sinnatus's life,
Beside this temple half a year ago?

ANTONIUS.

I never heard of this request of thine.

SYNORIX (*coming forward hastily to foot of tripod steps*).

I sought him and I could not find him. Pray you,
Go on with the marriage rites.

CAMMA.

Antonius——

‘Camma!’ who spake?

ANTONIUS.

Not I.

PHŒBE.

Nor any here.

CAMMA.

I am all but sure that some one spake. Antonius,
If you had found him plotting against Rome,
Would you have tortured Sinnatus to death?

ANTONIUS.

No thought was mine of torture or of death,
But had I found him plotting, I had counsell’d him
To rest from vain resistance. Rome is fated
To rule the world. Then, if he had not listen’d,
I might have sent him prisoner to Rome.

SYNORIX.

Why do you palter with the ceremony?
Go on with the marriage rites.

CAMMA.

They are finish'd.

SYNORIX.

How!

CAMMA.

Thou hast drunk deep enough to make me happy.
Dost thou not feel the love I bear to thee
Glow thro' thy veins?

SYNORIX.

The love I bear to thee
Glows thro' my veins since first I look'd on thee.
But wherefore slur the perfect ceremony?
The sovereign of Galatia weds his Queen.
Let all be done to the fullest in the sight
Of all the Gods.

Nay, rather than so clip
The flowery robe of Hymen, we would add
Some golden fringe of gorgeousness beyond
Old use, to make the day memorial, when
Synorix, first King, Camma, first Queen o' the Realm,
Drew here the richest lot from Fate, to live
And die together.

This pain—what is it?—again?
I had a touch of this last year—in—Rome.
Yes, yes. (*To ANTONIUS.*) Your arm—a moment—
It will pass.
I reel beneath the weight of utter joy—

This all too happy day, crown—queen at once.

[*Staggers.*

O all ye Gods—Jupiter!—Jupiter! [*Falls backward.*

CAMMA.

Dost thou cry out upon the Gods of Rome?
Thou art Galatian-born. Our Artemis
Has vanquish'd their Diana.

SYNORIX (*on the ground*).

I am poison'd.

She—close the Temple door. Let her not fly.

CAMMA (*leaning on tripod*).

Have I not drunk of the same cup with thee?

SYNORIX.

Ay, by the Gods of Rome and all the world,
She too—she too—the bride! the Queen! and I—
Monstrous! I that loved her.

CAMMA.

I loved *him*.

SYNORIX.

O murderous mad-woman! I pray you lift me
And make me walk awhile. I have heard these poisons
May be walk'd down.

[ANTONIUS and PUBLIUS raise him up.

My feet are tons of lead,
They will break in the earth—I am sinking—hold
me—

Let me alone.

[*They leave him ; he sinks down on ground.*

Too late—thought myself wise—
A woman's dupe. Antonius, tell the Senate
I have been most true to Rome—would have been true
To *her*—if—if—— [Falls as if dead.

CAMMA (*coming and leaning over him*).

So falls the throne of an hour.

SYNORIX (*half rising*).

Throne? is it thou? the Fates are throned, not we—
Not guilty of ourselves—thy doom and mine—
Thou—coming my way too—Camma—good-night.
[Dies.

CAMMA (*upheld by weeping Priestesses*).

Thy way? poor worm, crawl down thine own black
hole

To the lowest Hell. Antonius, is *he* there?
I meant thee to have follow'd—better thus.
Nay, if my people must be thralls of Rome,
He is gentle, tho' a Roman.

[Sinks back into the arms of the Priestesses.

ANTONIUS.

Thou art one
With thine own people, and tho' a Roman I
Forgive thee, Camma.

CAMMA (*raising herself*).

'CAMMA !'—why there again
I am most sure that some one call'd. O women,
Ye will have Roman masters. I am glad
I shall not see it. Did not some old Greek
Say death was the chief good? He had my fate for it,
Poison'd. (*Sinks back again.*) Have I the crown on?

I will go
To meet him, crown'd ! crown'd victor of my will—
On my last voyage—but the wind has fail'd—
Growing dark too—but light enough to row.
Row to the blessed Isles ! the blessed Isles !—
Sinnatus !
Why comes he not to meet me? It is the crown
Offends him—and my hands are too sleepy
To lift it off. [*PHŒBE takes the crown off.*

Who touch'd me then? I thank you.

[*Rises, with outspread arms.*

There—league on league of ever-shining shore
Beneath an ever-rising sun—I see him—

'Camma, Camma !' Sinnatus, Sinnatus ! [*Dies.*

THE PROMISE OF MAY

'A surface man of theories, true to none.'

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

FARMER DOBSON.

Mr. PHILIP EDGAR (*afterwards* Mr. HAROLD).

FARMER STEER (*DORA and EVA's Father*).

Mr. WILSON (*a Schoolmaster*).

HIGGINS

JAMES

DAN SMITH

JACKSON

ALLEN

} *Farm Labourers*

DORA STEER.

EVA STEER.

SALLY ALLEN

MILLY

} *Farm Servants.*

Farm Servants, Labourers, etc.

THE PROMISE OF MAY.

ACT I.

SCENE.—*Before Farmhouse.*

Farming Men and Women. Farming Men carrying forms, &c., Women carrying baskets of knives and forks, &c.

1ST FARMING MAN.

Be thou a-gawin' to the long barn?

2ND FARMING MAN.

Ay, to be sewer! Be thou?

1ST FARMING MAN.

Why, o' coorse, fur it be the owd man's birthdaäy. He be heighty this very daäy, and 'e telled all on us to be i' the long barn by one o'clock, fur he'll gie us a big dinner, and haäfe th' parish 'll be theer, an' Miss Dora, an' Miss Eva, an' all!

2ND FARMING MAN.

Miss Dora be coomed back, then?

1ST FARMING MAN.

Ay, haäfe an hour ago. She be in theer now. (*Pointing to house.*) Owd Steer wur afeärd she wouldn't be back i' time to keep his birthdaäy, and he wur in a tew about it all the murnin'; and he sent me wi' the gig to Littlechester to fetch 'er; and 'er an' the owd man they fell a kissin' o' one another like two sweet-'arts i' the poorch as soon as he clapt eyes of 'er.

2ND FARMING MAN.

Foälks says he likes Miss Eva the best.

1ST FARMING MAN.

Naäy, I knaws nowt o' what foälks says, an' I caäres nowt neither. Foälks doesn't hallus know thessens; but sewer I be, they be two o' the purtiest gels ye can see of a summer murnin'.

2ND FARMING MAN.

Beänt Miss Eva gone off a bit of 'er good looks o' laäte?

1ST FARMING MAN.

Noä, not a bit.

2ND FARMING MAN.

Why coöm awaäy, then, to the long barn.

[*Exeunt.*]

DORA *looks out of window.* *Enter DOBSON.*

DORA (*singing*).

The town lay still in the low sun-light,
The hen cluckt late by the white farm gate,
The maid to her dairy came in from the cow,
The stock-dove coo'd at the fall of night,
The blossom had open'd on every bough ;
 O joy for the promise of May, of May,
 O joy for the promise of May.

(*Nodding at DOBSON.*) I'm coming down, Mr. Dobson.
I haven't seen Eva yet. Is she anywhere in the garden ?

DOBSON.

Noä, Miss. I ha'n't seed 'er neither.

DORA (*enters singing*).

But a red fire woke in the heart of the town,
And a fox from the glen ran away with the hen,
And a cat to the cream, and a rat to the cheese ;
And the stock-dove coo'd, till a kite dropt down,
And a salt wind burnt the blossoming trees ;
 O grief for the promise of May, of May,
 O grief for the promise of May.

I don't know why I sing that song ; I don't love it.

DOBSON.

Blessings on your pretty voice, Miss Dora. Wheer
did they larn ye that ?

DORA.

In Cumberland, Mr. Dobson.

DOBSON.

An' how did ye leäve the owd uncle i' Coomberland?

DORA.

Getting better, Mr. Dobson. But he'll never be the same man again.

DOBSON.

An' how d'ye find the owd man 'ere?

DORA.

As well as ever. I came back to keep his birthday.

DOBSON.

Well, I be coomed to keep his birthdaäy an' all. The owd man be heighty to-daäy, beänt he?

DORA.

Yes, Mr. Dobson. And the day's bright like a friend, but the wind east like an enemy. Help me to move this bench for him into the sun. (*They move bench.*) No, not that way—here, under the apple tree. Thank you. Look how full of rosy blossom it is.

[*Pointing to apple tree.*]

DOBSON.

Theer be redder blossoms nor them, Miss Dora.

DORA.

Where do they blow, Mr. Dobson?

DOBSON.

Under your eyes, Miss Dora.

DORA.

Do they?

DOBSON.

And your eyes be as blue as——

DORA.

What, Mr. Dobson? A butcher's frock?

DOBSON.

Noä, Miss Dora ; as blue as——

DORA.

Bluebell, harebell, speedwell, bluebottle, succory,
forget-me-not?

DOBSON.

Noä, Miss Dora ; as blue as——

DORA.

The sky? or the sea on a blue day?

DOBSON.

Naäy then. I meän'd they be as blue as violets.

DORA.

Are they?

DOBSON.

Theer ye goäs ageän, Miss, niver believing owt I says to ye—hallus a-fobbing ma off, tho' ye knaws I love ye. I warrants ye'll think moor o' this young Squire Edgar as ha' coomed among us—the Lord knaws how—ye'll think more on 'is little finger than hall my hand at the haltar.

DORA.

Perhaps, Master Dobson. I can't tell, for I have never seen him. But my sister wrote that he was mighty pleasant, and had no pride in him.

DOBSON.

He'll be arter you now, Miss Dora.

DORA.

Will he? How can I tell?

DOBSON.

He's been arter Miss Eva, haän't he?

DORA.

Not that I know.

DOBSON.

Didn't I spy 'em a-sitting i' the woodbine harbour together?

DORA.

What of that? Eva told me that he was taking her likeness. He's an artist.

DOBSON.

What's a hartist? I doänt believe he's iver a 'eart under his waistcoat. And I tells ye what, Miss Dora: he's no respect for the Queen, or the parson, or the justice o' peace, or owt. I ha' heärd 'im a-gawin' on 'ud make your 'air—God bless it!—stan' on end. And wuss nor that. When theer wur a meeting o' farmers at Littlechestér t'other daäy, and they was all a-crying out at the bad times, he cooms up, and he calls out among our oän men, 'The land belongs to the people!'

DORA.

And what did *you* say to that?

DOBSON.

Well, I says, s'pose my pig's the land, and you says it belongs to the parish, and theer be a thousand i' the parish, taäkin' in the women and childer; and s'pose I kills my pig, and gi'es it among 'em, why there

wudn't be a dinner for nawbody, and I should ha' lost the pig.

DORA.

And what did he say to that?

DOBSON.

Nowt—what could he saäy? But I taäkes 'im fur a bad lot and a burn fool, and I haätes the very sight on him.

DORA.

(*Looking at DOBSON.*) Master Dobson, you are a comely man to look at.

DOBSON.

I thank you for that, Miss Dora, onyhow.

DORA.

Ay, but you turn right ugly when you're in an ill temper; and I promise you that if you forget yourself in your behaviour to this gentleman, my father's friend, I will never change word with you again.

Enter FARMING MAN from barn.

FARMING MAN.

Miss, the farming men 'ull hev their dinner i' the long barn, and the master 'ud be straänge an' pleased

if you'd step in fust, and see that all be right and reg'lar fur 'em afoor he coöm. [*Exit.*

DORA.

I go. Master Dobson, did you hear what I said?

DOBSON.

Yeas, yeas! I'll not meddle wi' 'im if he doänt meddle wi' meä. (*Exit DORA.*) Coomly, says she. I niver thowt o' mysen i' that waäy; but if she'd taäke to ma i' that waäy, or ony waäy, I'd slaäve out my life fur 'er. 'Coomly to look at,' says she—but she said it spiteful-like. To look at—yeas, 'coomly'; and she mayn't be so fur out theer. But if that be nowt to she, then it be nowt to me. (*Looking off stage.*) Schoolmaster! Why if Steer han't haxed schoolmaster to dinner, thaw 'e knaws I was hallus ageän heving schoolmaster i' the parish! fur him as be handy wi' a book bean't but haäfe a hand at a pitchfork.

Enter WILSON.

Well, Wilson. I seed that one cow o' thine i' the pinfold ageän as I wur a-coomin' 'ere.

WILSON.

Very likely, Mr. Dobson. She *will* break fence. I can't keep her in order.

DOBSON.

An' if tha can't keep thy one cow i' horder, how can tha keep all thy scholars i' horder? But let that goä by. What dost a know o' this Mr. Hedgar as be a-lodgin' wi' ye? I coom'd upon 'im t'other daäy lookin' at the coountry, then a-scrattin upon a bit o' pääper, then a-lookin' agean; and I taäked 'im fur soom sort of a land-surveyor—but a beänt.

WILSON.

He's a Somersetshire man, and a very civil-spoken gentleman.

DOBSON.

Gentleman! What be he a-doing here ten mile an' moor fro' a raäil? We laäys out o' the waäy fur gentlefoälk altogither—leästwaäys they niver cooms 'ere but fur the trout i' our beck, fur they be know'd as far as Littlechester. But 'e doänt fish neither.

WILSON.

Well, it's no sin in a gentleman not to fish.

DOBSON.

Noä, but I haätes 'im.

WILSON.

Better step out of his road, then, for he's walking to us, and with a book in his hand.

DOBSON.

An' I haätes booöks an' all, fur they puts foälk off
the owd waäys.

*Enter EDGAR, reading—not seeing DOBSON
and WILSON.*

EDGAR.

This author, with his charm of simple style
And close dialectic, all but proving man
An automatic series of sensations,
Has often numb'd me into apathy
Against the unpleasant jolts of this rough road
That breaks off short into the abysses—made me
A Quietist taking all things easily.

DOBSON.

(Aside.) There mun be summut wrong theer,
Wilson, fur I doänt understan' it.

WILSON.

(Aside.) Nor I either, Mr. Dobson.

DOBSON.

(Scornfully.) An' thou doänt understan' it neither
—and thou schoolmaster an' all.

EDGAR.

What can a man, then, live for but sensations,

Pleasant ones? men of old would undergo
Unpleasant for the sake of pleasant ones
Hereafter, like the Moslem beauties waiting
To clasp their lovers by the golden gates.
For me, whose cheerless Houris after death
Are Night and Silence, pleasant ones—the while—
If possible, here! to crop the flower and pass.

DOBSON.

Well, I never 'eärd the likes o' that afoor.

WILSON.

(*Aside.*) But I have, Mr. Dobson. It's the old
Scripture text, 'Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we
die.' I'm sorry for it, for, tho' he never comes to
church, I thought better of him.

EDGAR.

'What are we, says the blind old man in Lear?
'As flies to the Gods; they kill us for their sport.'

DOBSON.

(*Aside.*) Then the owd man i' Lear should be
shaämed of hissen, but noän o' the parishes goäs by
that naäme 'ereabouts.

EDGAR.

The Gods! but they, the shadows of ourselves,
Have past for ever. It is Nature kills,

And not for *her* sport either. She knows nothing.
Man only knows, the worse for him! for why
Cannot *he* take his pastime like the flies?
And if my pleasure breed another's pain,
Well—is not that the course of Nature too,
From the dim dawn of Being—her main law
Whereby she grows in beauty—that her flies
Must massacre each other? this poor Nature!

DOBSON.

Natur! Natur! Well, it be i' *my* natur to knock
'im o' the 'eäd now; but I weänt.

EDGAR.

A Quietist taking all things easily—why—
Have I been dipping into this again
To steel myself against the leaving her?
(*Closes book, seeing WILSON.*)
Good day!

WILSON.

Good day, sir.

(DOBSON *looks hard at* EDGAR.)

EDGAR.

(*To* DOBSON.) Have I the pleasure, friend, of
knowing you?

DOBSON.

Dobson.

EDGAR.

Good day, then, Dobson.

[*Exit.*

DOBSON.

'Good daäy then, Dobson!' Civil-spoken i'deed! Why, Wilson, tha 'eärd 'im thysen—the feller couldn't find a Mister in his mouth fur me, as farms five hoonderd haäcre.

WILSON.

You never find one for me, Mr. Dobson.

DOBSON.

Noä, fur thou be nobbut schoolmaster; but I taäkes 'im fur a Lunnun swindler, and a burn fool.

WILSON.

He can hardly be both, and he pays me regular every Saturday.

DOBSON.

Yeas; but I haätes 'im.

Enter STEER, FARM MEN and WOMEN.

STEER.

(*Goes and sits under apple tree.*) Hev' ony o' ye seen Eva?

DOBSON.

Noä, Mr. Steer.

STEER.

Well, I reckons they'll hev' a fine cider-crop to-year if the blossom 'owds. Good murnin', neighbours, and the saäme to you, my men. I taäkes it kindly of all o' you that you be coomed—what's the newspaäper word, Wilson?—celebrate—to celebrate my birthdaäy i' this fashion. Niver man 'ed better friends, and I will saäy niver master 'ed better men : fur thaw I may ha' fallen out wi' ye sometimes, the fault, mebbe, wur as much mine as yours ; and, thaw I says it mysen, niver men 'ed a better master—and I knaws what men be, and what masters be, fur I wur nobbut a laäbourer, and now I be a landlord—burn a plowman, and now, as far as money goäs, I be a gentleman, thaw I beänt naw scholard, fur I 'ednt naw time to maäke mysen a scholard while I wur maäkin' mysen a gentleman, but I ha taäen good care to turn out boäth my darters right down fine laädies.

DOBSON.

An' soä they be.

1ST FARMING MAN.

Soä they be ! soä they be !

2ND FARMING MAN.

The Lord bless boath on 'em !

3RD FARMING MAN.

An' the saäme to you, Master.

4TH FARMING MAN.

And long life to boath on 'em. An' the saäme to you, Master Steer, likewise.

STEER.

Thank ye!

Enter EVA.

Wheer 'asta been?

EVA.

(*Timidly.*) Many happy returns of the day, father.

STEER.

They can't be many, my dear, but I 'oäpes they'll be 'appy.

DOBSON.

Why, tha looks haäle anew to last to a hoonderd.

STEER.

An' why shouldn't I last to a hoonderd? Haäle! why shouldn't I be haäle? fur thaw I be heighty this very daäy, I niver 'es sa much as one pin's prick of paäin; an' I can taäke my glass along wi' the youngest, fur I niver touched a drop of owt till my oän wedding-daäy, an' then I wur turned huppads o' sixty. Why shouldn't I be haäle? I ha' plowed the ten-aäcre—it be mine now—afoor ony o' ye wur burn—ye all knaws the ten-aäcre—I mun ha' plowed it moor nor a hoonderd times; hallus hup at sunrise, and I'd drive

the plow straait as a line right i' the faäce o' the sun, then back ageän, a-follering my oän shadder—then hup ageän i' the faäce o' the sun. Eh! how the sun 'ud shine, and the larks 'ud sing i' them daäys, and the smell o' the mou'd an' all. Eh! if I could ha' gone on wi' the plowin' nobbut the smell o' the mou'd 'ud ha' maäde ma live as long as Jerusalem.

EVA.

Methuselah, father.

STEER.

Ay, lass, but when thou be as owd as me thou'll put one word fur another as I does.

DOBSON.

But, Steer, thaw thou be haäle anew I seed tha a-limpin' up just now wi' the roomatics i' the knee.

STEER.

Roomatics! Noä; I lääme't my knee last night running arter a thief. Beänt there house-breakers down i' Littlechester, Dobson—doänt ye hear of ony?

DOBSON.

Ay, that there be. Immanuel Goldsmiths was broke into o' Monday night, and ower a hoonderd pounds worth o' rings stolen.

STEER.

So I thowt, and I heärd the winder—that's the winder at the end o' the passage, that goäs by thy chaumber. (*Turning to EVA.*) Why, lass, what maäkes tha sa red? Did 'e git into thy chaumber?

EVA.

Father!

STEER.

Well, I runned arter thief i' the dark, and fell ageän coalscuttle and my kneeä gev waäy or I'd ha' cotched 'im, but afoor I coomed up he got thruff the winder ageän.

EVA.

Got thro' the window again?

STEER.

Ay, but he left the mark of 'is foot i' the flower-bed; now theer be noän o' my men, thinks I to mysen, 'ud ha' done it 'cep' it were Dan Smith, fur I cotched 'im once a-steälin' coäls an' I sent fur 'im, an' I measured his foot wi' the mark i' the bed, but it wouldn't fit—seeäms to me the mark wur maäde by a Lunnun boot. (*Looks at EVA.*) Why, now, what maäkes tha sa white?

EVA.

Fright, father!

STEER.

Maäke thysen eäsy. I'll hev the winder naäiled up, and put Towser under it.

EVA.

(*Clasping her hands.*) No, no, father! Towser'll tear him all to pieces.

STEER.

Let him keep awaäy, then; but coom, coom! let's be gawin. They ha' broached a barrel of aäle i' the long barn, and the fiddler be theer, and the lads and lasses 'ull hev a dance.

EVA.

(*Aside.*) Dance! small heart have I to dance. I should seem to be dancing upon a grave.

STEER.

Wheer be Mr. Edgar? about the premises?

DOBSON.

Hallus about the premises!

STEER.

So much the better, so much the better. I likes 'im, and Eva likes 'im. Eva can do owt wi' 'im; look for 'im, Eva, and bring 'im to the barn. He 'ant naw pride in 'im, and we'll git 'im to speechify for us arter dinner.

EVA.

Yes, father !

[*Exit.*

STEER.

Coom along then, all the rest o' ye ! Churchwarden be a coomin, thaw me and 'im we niver 'grees about the tithe ; and Parson mebbe, thaw he niver mended that gap i' the glebe fence as I telled 'im ; and Blacksmith, thaw he niver shoes a herse to my likings ; and Baäker, thaw I sticks to hoäm-maäde—but all on 'em welcome, all on 'em welcome ; and I've hed the long barn cleared out of all the machines, and the sacks, and the taäters, and the mangles, and theer'll be room anew for all o' ye. Foller me.

ALL.

Yeas, yeas ! Three cheers for Mr. Steer !

[*All exeunt except DOBSON into barn.**Enter* EDGAR.DOBSON (*who is going, turns*).

Squire !—if so be you be a squire.

EDGAR.

Dobbins, I think.

DOBSON.

Dobbins, you thinks ; and I thinks ye weärs a Lunnun boot.

EDGAR.

Well?

DOBSON.

And I thinks I'd like to taäke the measure o' your foot.

EDGAR.

Ay, if you'd like to measure your own length upon the grass.

DOBSON.

Coom, coom, that's a good un. Why, I could throw four o' ye; but I promised one of the Misses I wouldn't meddle wi' ye, and I weänt. *[Exit into barn.]*

EDGAR.

Jealous of me with Eva! Is it so?

Well, tho' I grudge the pretty jewel, that I
Have worn, to such a clod, yet that might be
The best way out of it, if the child could keep
Her counsel. I am sure I wish her happy.
But I must free myself from this entanglement.
I have all my life before me—so has she—
Give her a month or two, and her affections
Will flower toward the light in some new face.
Still I am half-afraid to meet her now.
She will urge marriage on me. I hate tears.
Marriage is but an old tradition. I hate
Traditions, ever since my narrow father,
After my frolic with his tenant's girl,

Made younger elder son, violated the whole
Tradition of our land, and left his heir,
Born, happily, with some sense of art, to live
By brush and pencil. By and by, when Thought
Comes down among the crowd, and man perceives
that

The lost gleam of an after-life but leaves him
A beast of prey in the dark, why then the crowd
May wreak my wrongs upon my wrongers. Marriage !

That fine, fat, hook-nosed uncle of mine, old
Harold,

Who leaves me all his land at Littlechester,
He, too, would oust me from his will, if I
Made such a marriage. And marriage in itself—
The storm is hard at hand will sweep away
Thrones, churches, ranks, traditions, customs, marriage
One of the feeblest ! Then the man, the woman,
Following their best affinities, will each
Bid their old bond farewell with smiles, not tears ;
Good wishes, not reproaches ; with no fear
Of the world's gossiping clamour, and no need
Of veiling their desires.

Conventionalism,
Who shrieks by day at what she does by night,
Would call this vice ; but one time's vice may be
The virtue of another ; and Vice and Virtue
Are but two masks of self ; and what hereafter
Shall mark out Vice from Virtue in the gulf
Of never-dawning darkness ?

Enter EVA.

My sweet Eva,
Where have you lain in ambush all the morning?
They say your sister, Dora, has return'd,
And that should make you happy, if you love her!
But you look troubled.

EVA.

Oh, I love her so,
I was afraid of her, and I hid myself.
We never kept a secret from each other;
She would have seen at once into my trouble,
And ask'd me what I could not answer. Oh, Philip,
Father heard you last night. Our savage mastiff,
That all but kill'd the beggar, will be placed
Beneath the window, Philip.

EDGAR.

Savage, is he?
What matters? Come, give me your hand and kiss me
This beautiful May-morning.

EVA.

The most beautiful
May we have had for many years!

EDGAR.

And here
Is the most beautiful morning of this May.

Nay, you must smile upon me ! There—you make
The May and morning still more beautiful,
You, the most beautiful blossom of the May.

EVA.

Dear Philip, all the world is beautiful
If we were happy, and could chime in with it.

EDGAR.

True ; for the senses, love, are for the world ;
That for the senses.

EVA.

Yes.

EDGAR.

And when the man,
The child of evolution, flings aside
His swaddling-bands, the morals of the tribe,
He, following his own instincts as his God,
Will enter on the larger golden age ;
No pleasure then taboo'd : for when the tide
Of full democracy has overwhelm'd
This Old world, from that flood will rise the New,
Like the Love-goddess, with no bridal veil,
Ring, trinket of the Church, but naked Nature
In all her loveliness.

EVA.

What are you saying ?

EDGAR.

That, if we did not strain to make ourselves
Better and higher than Nature, we might be
As happy as the bees there at their honey
In these sweet blossoms.

EVA.

Yes ; how sweet they smell !

EDGAR.

There ! let me break some off for you.

[Breaking branch off.]

EVA.

My thanks.

But, look, how wasteful of the blossom you are !
One, two, three, four, five, six—you have robb'd
 poor father
Of ten good apples. Oh, I forgot to tell you
He wishes you to dine along with us,
And speak for him after—you that are so clever !

EDGAR.

I grieve I cannot ; but, indeed——

EVA.

What is it ?

EDGAR.

Well, business. I must leave you, love, to-day.

EVA.

Leave me, to-day ! And when will you return ?

EDGAR.

I cannot tell precisely ; but——

EVA.

But what ?

EDGAR.

I trust, my dear, we shall be always friends.

EVA.

After all that has gone between us—friends !

What, only friends ? *[Drops branch.*

EDGAR.

All that has gone between us
Should surely make us friends.

EVA.

But keep us lovers.

EDGAR.

Child, do you love me now ?

EVA.

Yes, now and ever.

EDGAR.

Then you should wish us both to love for ever.

But, if you *will* bind love to one for ever,
Altho' at first he take his bonds for flowers,
As years go on, he feels them press upon him,
Begins to flutter in them, and at last
Breaks thro' them, and so flies away for ever ;
While, had you left him free use of his wings,
Who knows that he had ever dream'd of flying?

EVA.

But all that sounds so wicked and so strange ;
'Till death us part'—those are the only words,
The true ones—nay, and those not true enough,
For they that love do not believe that death
Will part them. Why do you jest with me, and try
To fright me? Tho' you are a gentleman,
I but a farmer's daughter——

EDGAR.

Tut ! you talk
Old feudalism. When the great Democracy
Makes a new world——

EVA.

And if you be not jesting,
Neither the old world, nor the new, nor father,
Sister, nor you, shall ever see me more.

EDGAR (*moved*).

Then—(*aside*) Shall I say it?—(*aloud*) fly with me
to-day.

EVA.

No! Philip, Philip, if you do not marry me,
I shall go mad for utter shame and die.

EDGAR.

Then, if we needs must be conventional,
When shall your parish-parson bawl our banns
Before your gaping clowns?

EVA.

Not in our church—
I think I scarce could hold my head up there.
Is there no other way?

EDGAR.

Yes, if you cared
To see an over-opulent superstition,
Then they would grant you what they call a licence
To marry. Do you wish it?

EVA.

Do I wish it?

EDGAR.

In London.

EVA.

You will write to me?

EDGAR.

I will.

EVA.

And I will fly to you thro' the night, the storm—
Yes, tho' the fire should run along the ground,
As once it did in Egypt. Oh, you see,
I was just out of school, I had no mother—
My sister far away—and you, a gentleman,
Told me to trust you : yes, in everything—
That was the only *true* love ; and I trusted—
Oh, yes, indeed, I would have died for you.
How could you—Oh, how could you?—nay, how
could I ?

But now you will set all right again, and I
Shall not be made the laughter of the village,
And poor old father not die miserable.

DORA (*singing in the distance*).

'O joy for the promise of May, of May,
O joy for the promise of May.'

EDGAR.

Speak not so loudly ; that must be your sister.
You never told her, then, of what has past
Between us.

EVA.

Never !

EDGAR.

Do not till I bid you.

EVA.

No, Philip, no.

[*Turns away.*]

EDGAR (*moved*).

How gracefully there she stands
Weeping—the little Niobe ! What ! we prize
The statue or the picture all the more
When we have made them ours ! Is she less loveable,
Less lovely, being wholly mine ? To stay—
Follow my art among these quiet fields,
Live with these honest folk——

And play the fool !

No ! she that gave herself to me so easily
Will yield herself as easily to another.

EVA.

Did you speak, Philip ?

EDGAR.

Nothing more, farewell.

[*They embrace.*]

DORA (*coming nearer*).

‘O grief for the promise of May, of May,
O grief for the promise of May.’

EDGAR (*still embracing her*).

Keep up your heart until we meet again.

EVA.

If that should break before we meet again?

EDGAR.

Break ! nay, but call for Philip when you will,
And he returns.

EVA.

Heaven hears you, Philip Edgar !

EDGAR (*moved*).

And *he* would hear you even from the grave.
Heaven curse him if he come not at your call !

[*Exit.*

Enter DORA.

DORA.

Well, Eva !

EVA.

Oh, Dora, Dora, how long you have been away
from home ! Oh, how often I have wished for you !
It seemed to me that we were parted for ever.

DORA.

For ever, you foolish child ! What's come over
you ? We parted like the brook yonder about the
alder island, to come together again in a moment and
to go on together again, till one of us be married.
But where is this Mr. Edgar whom you praised so in

your first letters? You haven't even mentioned him in your last?

EVA.

He has gone to London.

DORA.

Ay, child; and you look thin and pale. Is it for his absence? Have you fancied yourself in love with him? That's all nonsense, you know, such a baby as you are. But you shall tell me all about it.

EVA.

Not now—presently. Yes, I have been in trouble, but I am happy—I think, quite happy now.

DORA (*taking EVA's hand*).

Come, then, and make them happy in the long barn, for father is in his glory, and there is a piece of beef like a house-side, and a plum-pudding as big as the round haystack. But see they are coming out for the dance already. Well, my child, let us join them.

Enter all from barn laughing. EVA sits reluctantly under apple tree. STEER enters smoking, sits by EVA.

Dance.

ACT II.

Five years have elapsed between Acts I. and II.

SCENE.—*A meadow. On one side a pathway going over a rustic bridge. At back the farmhouse among trees. In the distance a church spire.*

DOBSON and DORA.

DOBSON.

So the owd uncle i' Coomberland be deäd, Miss Dora, beänt he?

DORA.

Yes, Mr. Dobson, I've been attending on his death-bed and his burial.

DOBSON.

It be five year sin' ye went afoor to him, and it seems to me nobbut t'other day. Hesn't he left ye nowt?

DORA.

No, Mr. Dobson.

DOBSON.

But he were mighty fond o' ye, warn't he?

DORA.

Fonder of poor Eva—like everybody else.

DOBSON (*handing DORA basket of roses*).

Not like me, Miss Dora; and I ha' browt these roses to ye—I forgits what they calls 'em, but I hallus gi'ed soom on 'em to Miss Eva at this time o' year. Will ya taäke 'em? fur Miss Eva, she set the bush by my dairy winder afoor she went to school at Littlechester—so I allus browt soom on 'em to her; and now she be gone, will ye taäke 'em, Miss Dora?

DORA.

I thank you. They tell me that yesterday you mentioned her name too suddenly before my father. See that you do not do so again!

DOBSON.

Noä; I knaws a deäl better now. I seed how the lowd man wur vext.

DORA.

I take them, then, for Eva's sake.

[*Takes basket, places some in her dress.*]

DOBSON.

Eva's saäke. Yeas. Poor gel, poor gel! I can't abeär to think on 'er now, fur I'd ha' done owt fur 'er mysen; an' ony o' Steer's men, an' ony o' my men 'ud ha' done owt fur 'er, an' all the parish 'ud ha' done owt fur 'er, fur we was all on us proud on 'er, an' them theer be soom of her oän roses, an' she wur as sweet as ony on 'em—the Lord bless 'er—'er oän sen; an' weänt ye taäke 'em now, Miss Dora, fur 'er saäke an' fur my saäke an' all?

DORA.

Do you want them back again?

DOBSON.

Noä, noä! Keep 'em. But I hed a word to saäy to ye.

DORA.

Why, Farmer, you should be in the hayfield looking after your men; you couldn't have more splendid weather.

DOBSON.

I be a going theer; but I thowt I'd bring tha them roses fust. The weather's well anew, but the glass be a bit shaäky. S'iver we've led moäst on it.

DORA.

Ay! but you must not be too sudden with it either,

as you were last year, when you put it in green, and your stack caught fire.

DOBSON.

I were insured, Miss, an' I lost nowt by it. But I weänt be too sudden wi' it; and I feel sewer, Miss Dora, that I ha' been noän too sudden wi' you, fur I ha' sarved for ye well nigh as long as the man sarved for 'is sweet'art i' Scriptur'. Weänt ye gi'e me a kind answer at last?

DORA.

I have no thought of marriage, my friend. We have been in such grief these five years, not only on my sister's account, but the ill success of the farm, and the debts, and my father's breaking down, and his blindness. How could I think of leaving him?

DOBSON.

Eh, but I be well to do; and if ye would nobbut hev me, I would taäke the owd blind man to my oän fireside. You should hev him allus wi' ye.

DORA.

You are generous, but it cannot be. I cannot love you; nay, I think I never can be brought to love any man. It seems to me that I hate men, ever since my sister left us. Oh, see here. (*Pulls out a letter.*) I wear it next my heart. Poor sister, I had it five years ago. 'Dearest Dora,—I have lost myself, and am lost

for ever to you and my poor father. I thought Mr. Edgar the best of men, and he has proved himself the worst. Seek not for me, or you may find me at the bottom of the river.—EVA.'

DOBSON.

Be that my fault?

DORA.

No; but how should I, with this grief still at my heart, take to the milking of your cows, the fattening of your calves, the making of your butter, and the managing of your poultry?

DOBSON.

Naäy, but I hev an owd woman as 'ud see to all that; and you should sit i' your oän parlour quite like a laädy, ye should!

DORA.

It cannot be.

DOBSON.

And plaäy the pianner, if ye liked, all daäy long, like a laädy, ye should an' all.

DORA.

It cannot be.

DOBSON.

And I would loove tha moor nor ony gentleman 'ud loove tha.

DORA.

No, no ; it cannot be.

DOBSON.

And p'raps ye hears 'at I soomtimes taäkes a drop too much ; but that be all along o' you, Miss, because ye weänt hev me ; but, if ye would, I could put all that o' one side eäsy anew.

DORA.

Cannot you understand plain words, Mr. Dobson ? I tell you, it cannot be.

DOBSON.

Eh, lass ! Thy feyther eddicated his darters to marry gentlefoälk, and see what's coomed on it.

DORA.

That is enough, Farmer Dobson. You have shown me ~~that~~, though fortune had born *you* into the estate of a gentleman, you would still have been Farmer Dobson. You had better attend to your hayfield. Good afternoon. [Exit.

DOBSON.

'Farmer Dobson' ! Well, I be Farmer Dobson ; but I thinks Farmer Dobson's dog 'ud ha' knaw'd better nor to cast her sister's misfortin inter 'er teeth arter she'd been a-reädin' me the letter wi' 'er voice a-

shaäkin', and the drop in 'er eye. Theer she goäs! Shall I foller 'er and ax 'er to maäke it up? Noä, not yet. Let 'er cool upon it; I likes 'er all the better fur taäkin' me down, like a laädy, as she be. Farmer Dobson! I be Farmer Dobson, sewer anew; but if iver I cooms upo' Gentleman Hedgar ageän, and doänt laäy my cartwhip athurt 'is shou'ders, why then I beänt Farmer Dobson, but summun else—blaäme't if I beänt!

Enter HAYMAKERS with a load of hay.

The last on it, eh?

1ST HAYMAKER.

Yeas.

DOBSON.

Hoäm wi' it, then.

[Exit surlily.]

1ST HAYMAKER.

Well, it be the last löä hoäm.

2ND HAYMAKER.

Yeas, an' owd Dobson should be glad on it. What maäkes 'im allus sa glum?

SALLY ALLEN.

Glum! he be wus nor glum. He cöm'd up to me yisterdaäy i' the haäyfield, when meä and my sweet'art was a workin' along o' one side wi' one another, and

he sent 'im awaäy to t'other end o' the field ; and when I axed 'im why, he telled me 'at sweet'arts niver worked well together ; and I telled 'im 'at sweet'arts allus worked best together ; and then he called me a rude naäme, and I can't abide 'im.

JAMES.

Why, lass, doänt tha know he be sweet upo' Dora Steer, and she weänt sa much as look at 'im ? And wheniver 'e sees two sweet'arts togither like thou and me, Sally, he be fit to bust hissen wi' spites and jealousies.

SALLY.

Let 'im bust hissen, then, for owt I cares.

1ST HAYMAKER.

Well but, as I said afoor, it be the last loäd hoäm ; do thou and thy sweet'art sing us hoäm to supper—
'The Last Loäd Hoäm.'

ALL.

Ay ! 'The Last Loäd Hoäm.'

Song.

What did ye do, and what did ye saäy,
Wi' the wild white rose, an' the woodbine sa gaäy,
An' the midders all mow'd, an' the sky sa blue—
What did ye saäy, and what did ye do,
When ye thowt there were nawbody watchin' o' you,
And you an' your Sally was forkin' the haäy,

At the end of the daäy,
For the last loäd hoäm?

What did we do, and what did we saäy,
Wi' the briar sa green, an' the willer sa graäy,
An' the midders all mow'd, an' the sky sa blue—
Do ye think I be gawin' to tell it to you,
What we mowt saäy, and what we mowt do,
When me an' my Sally was forkin' the haäy,
At the end of the daäy,
For the last loäd hoäm?

But what did ye saäy, and what did ye do,
Wi' the butterflies out, and the swallers at plaäy,
An' the midders all mow'd, an' the sky sa blue?
Why, coom then, owd feller, I'll tell it to you;
For me an' my Sally we sweär'd to be true,
To be true to each other, let 'appen what maäy,
Till the end of the daäy
And the last loäd hoäm.

ALL.

Well sung!

JAMES.

Fanny be the naäme i' the song, but I swopt it fur
she. [Pointing to SALLY.

SALLY.

Let ma aloän afoor foälk, wilt tha?

1ST HAYMAKER.

Ye shall sing that ageän to-night, fur owd Dobson
'll gi'e us a bit o' supper.

SALLY.

I weänt goä to owd Dobson; he wur rude to me i'
tha haäyfield, and he'll be rude to me ageän to-night.
Owd Steer's gotten all his grass down and wants a
hand, and I'll goä to him.

1ST HAYMAKER.

Owd Steer gi'es nubbut cowl tea to 'is men, and
owd Dobson gi'es beer.

SALLY.

But I'd like owd Steer's cowl tea better nor Dob-
son's beer. Good-bye. [*Going.*]

JAMES.

Gi'e us a buss fust, lass.

SALLY.

I tell'd tha to let ma aloän!

JAMES.

Why, wasn't thou and me a-bussin' o' one another
t'other side o' the haäycock, when owd Dobson coom'd
upo' us? I can't let tha aloän if I would, Sally.

[*Offering to kiss her.*]

SALLY.

Git along wi' ye, do !

[*Exit.*

[*All laugh ; exeunt singing.*

'To be true to each other, let 'appen what maäy,
Till the end o' the daäy
An' the last loäd hoäm.'

Enter HAROLD.

HAROLD.

Not Harold ! 'Philip Edgar, Philip Edgar !'
Her phantom call'd me by the name she loved.
I told her I should hear her from the grave.
Ay ! yonder is her casement. I remember
Her bright face beaming starlike down upon me
Thro' that rich cloud of blossom. Since I left her
Here weeping, I have ranged the world, and sat
Thro' every sensual course of that full feast
That leaves 'but emptiness.

Song.

'To be true to each other, let 'appen what maäy,
To the end o' the daäy
An' the last loäd hoäm.'

HAROLD.

Poor Eva ! O my God, if man be only
A willy-nilly current of sensations—
Reaction needs must follow revel—yet—

Why feel remorse, he, knowing that he *must* have
Moved in the iron grooves of Destiny?
Remorse then is a part of Destiny,
Nature a liar, making us feel guilty
Of her own faults.

My grandfather—of him
They say, that women—

O this mortal house,
Which we are born into, is haunted by
The ghosts of the dead passions of dead men;
And these take flesh again with our own flesh,
And bring us to confusion.

He was only
A poor philosopher who call'd the mind
Of children a blank page, a *tabula rasa*.
There, there, is written in invisible inks
'Lust, Prodigality, Covetousness, Craft,
Cowardice, Murder'—and the heat and fire
Of life will bring them out, and black enough,
So the child grow to manhood: better death
With our first wail than life—

Song (further off).

'Till the end o' the daäy
An' the last loäd hoäm,
Loäd hoäm.'

This bridge again! (*Steps on the bridge.*)
How often have I stood
With Eva here! The brook among its flowers!
Forget-me-not, meadowsweet, willow-herb.

I had some smattering of science then,
Taught her the learned names, anatomized
The flowers for her—and now I only wish
This pool were deep enough, that I might plunge
And lose myself for ever.

Enter DAN SMITH (singing).

Gee oop! whoä! Gee oop! whoä!
Scizzars an' Pumpy was good uns to goä
Thruf slush an' squad
When roäds was bad,
But hallus ud stop at the Vine-an'-the-Hop,
Fur boäth on 'em know'd as well as mysen
That beer be as good fur 'erses as men.
Gee oop! whoä! Gee oop! whoä!
Scizzars an' Pumpy was good uns to goä.

The beer's gotten oop into my 'eäd. S'iver I mun
git along back to the farm, fur she tell'd ma to taäke
the cart to Littlechester.

Enter DORA.

Half an hour late! why are you loitering here?
Away with you at once. [*Exit DAN SMITH.*]

(Seeing HAROLD on bridge.)

Some madman, is it,
Gesticulating there upon the bridge?
I am half afraid to pass.

HAROLD.

Sometimes I wonder,
When man has surely learnt at last that all
His old-world faith, the blossom of his youth,
Has faded, falling fruitless—whether then
All of us, all at once, may not be seized
With some fierce passion, not so much for Death
As against Life! all, all, into the dark—
No more!—and science now could drug and balm us
Back into nescience with as little pain
As it is to fall asleep.

This beggarly life,
This poor, flat, hedged-in field—no distance—this
Hollow Pandora-box,
With all the pleasures flown, not even Hope
Left at the bottom!

Superstitious fool,
What brought me here? To see her grave? her ghost?
Her ghost is everyway about me here.

DORA (*coming forward*).

Allow me, sir, to pass you.

HAROLD.

Eva!

DORA.

Eva!

HAROLD.

What are you? Where do you come from?

DORA.

From the farm

Here, close at hand.

HAROLD.

Are you—you are—that Dora,
The sister. I have heard of you. The likeness
Is very striking.

DORA.

You knew Eva, then?

HAROLD.

Yes—I was thinking of her when—O yes,
Many years back, and never since have met
Her equal for pure innocence of nature,
And loveliness of feature.

DORA.

No, nor I.

HAROLD.

Except, indeed, I have found it once again
In your own self.

DORA.

You flatter me. Dear Eva
Was always thought the prettier.

HAROLD.

And *her* charm
Of voice is also yours ; and I was brooding
Upon a great unhappiness when you spoke.

DORA.

Indeed, you seem'd in trouble, sir.

HAROLD.

And you
Seem my good angel who may help me from it.

DORA (*aside*).

How worn he looks, poor man ! who is it, I wonder.
How can I help him ? (*Aloud.*) Might I ask your
name ?

HAROLD.

Harold.

DORA.

I never heard her mention you.

HAROLD.

I met her first at a farm in Cumberland—
Her uncle's.

DORA.

She was there six years ago.

HAROLD.

And if she never mention'd me, perhaps

The painful circumstances which I heard—
I will not vex you by repeating them—
Only last week at Littlechester, drove me
From out her memory. She has disappear'd,
They told me, from the farm—and darker news.

DORA.

She has disappear'd, poor darling, from the world—
Left but one dreadful line to say, that we
Should find her in the river ; and we dragg'd
The Littlechester river all in vain :
Have sorrow'd for her all these years in vain.
And my poor father, utterly broken down
By losing her—she was his favourite child—
Has let his farm, all his affairs, I fear,
But for the slender help that I can give,
Fall into ruin. Ah ! that villain, Edgar,
If he should ever show his face among us,
Our men and boys would hoot him, stone him, hunt
him
With pitchforks off the farm, for all of them
Loved her, and she was worthy of all love.

HAROLD.

They say, we should forgive our enemies.

DORA.

Ay, if the wretch were dead I might forgive him ;
We know not whether he be dead or living.

HAROLD.

What Edgar?

DORA.

Philip Edgar of Toft Hall
In Somerset. Perhaps you know him?

HAROLD.

Slightly.

(*Aside.*) Ay, for how slightly have I known myself.

DORA.

This Edgar, then, is living?

HAROLD.

Living? well—

One Philip Edgar of Toft Hall in Somerset
Is lately dead.

DORA.

Dead!—is there more than one?

HAROLD.

Nay—now—not one, (*aside*) for I am Philip Harold.

DORA.

That one, is he then—dead!

HAROLD.

(*Aside.*) My father's death,

Let her believe it mine ; this, for the moment,
Will leave me a free field.

DORA.

Dead ! and this world
Is brighter for his absence as that other
Is darker for his presence.

HAROLD.

Is not this
To speak too pitilessly of the dead ?

DORA.

My five-years' anger cannot die at once,
Not all at once with death and him. I trust
I shall forgive him—by-and-by—not now.
O sir, you seem to have a heart ; if you
Had seen us that wild morning when we found
Her bed unslept in, storm and shower lashing
Her casement, her poor spaniel wailing for her,
That desolate letter, blotted with her tears,
Which told us we should never see her more—
Our old nurse crying as if for her own child,
My father stricken with his first paralysis,
And then with blindness—had you been one of us
And seen all this, then you would know it is not
So easy to forgive—even the dead.

HAROLD.

But sure am I that of your gentleness
You will forgive him. She, you mourn for, seem'd
A miracle of gentleness—would not blur
A moth's wing by the touching; would not crush
The fly that drew her blood; and, were she living,
Would not—if penitent—have denied him *her*
Forgiveness. And perhaps the man himself,
When hearing of that piteous death, has suffer'd
More than we know. But wherefore waste your heart
In looking on a chill and changeless Past?
Iron will fuse, and marble melt; the Past
Remains the Past. But you are young, and—pardon
me—

As lovely as your sister. Who can tell
What golden hours, with what full hands, may be
Waiting you in the distance? Might I call
Upon your father—I have seen the world—
And cheer his blindness with a traveller's tales?

DORA.

Call if you will, and when you will. I cannot
Well answer for my father; but if you
Can tell me anything of our sweet Eva
When in her brighter girlhood, I at least
Will bid you welcome, and will listen to you.
Now I must go.

HAROLD.

But give me first your hand:

I do not dare, like an old friend, to shake it.
I kiss it as a prelude to that privilege
When you shall know me better.

DORA.

(*Aside.*) How beautiful
His manners are, and how unlike the farmer's!
You are staying here?

HAROLD.

Yes, at the wayside inn
Close by that alder-island in your brook,
'The Angler's Home.'

DORA.

Are *you* one?

HAROLD.

No, but I
Take some delight in sketching, and the country
Has many charms, altho' the inhabitants
Seem semi-barbarous.

DORA.

I am glad it pleases you;
Yet I, born here, not only love the country,
But its inhabitants too; and you, I doubt not,
Would take to them as kindly, if you cared
To live some time among them.

HAROLD.

If I did,

Then one at least of its inhabitants
Might have more charm for me than all the country.

DORA.

That one, then, should be grateful for your preference.

HAROLD.

I cannot tell, tho' standing in her presence.
(*Aside.*) She colours !

DORA.

Sir !

HAROLD.

Be not afraid of me,
For these are no conventional flourishes.
I do most earnestly assure you that
Your likeness—— [*Shouts and cries without.*

DORA.

What was that ? my poor blind father—

Enter FARMING MAN.

FARMING MAN.

Miss Dora, Dan Smith's cart hes runned ower a
laädy i' the holler laäne, and they ha' ta'en the body
up inter your chaumber, and they be all a-callin' for ye.

DORA.

The body !—Heavens ! I come !

HAROLD.

But you are trembling.
Allow me to go with you to the farm. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter DOBSON.

DOBSON.

What feller wur it as 'a' been a-talkin' fur haäfe an hour wi' my Dora? (*Looking after him.*) Seeäms I ommost knaws the back on 'im—drest like a gentleman, too. Damn all gentlemen, says I ! I should ha' thowt they'd hed anew o' gentlefoälk, as I telled 'er to-daäy when she fell foul upo' me.

Minds ma o' summun. I could sweär to that ; but that be all one, fur I haätes 'im afoor I knaws what 'e be. Theer ! he turns round. Philip Hedgar o' Soomerset ! Philip Hedgar o' Soomerset !—Noä—yeas—thaw the feller's gone and maäde such a litter of his faäce.

Eh lad, if it be thou, I'll Philip tha ! a-plaäyin' the saäme gaäme wi' my Dora—I'll Soomerset tha.

I'd like to drag 'im thruff the herse-pond, and she to be a-lookin' at it. I'd like to leather 'im black and blue, and she to be a-laughin' at it. I'd like to fell 'im as deäd as a bullock ! (*Clenching his fist.*)

But what 'ud she saäy to that ? She telled me once

not to meddle wi' 'im, and now she be fallen out wi' ma, and I can't coom at 'er.

It mun be *him*. Noä! Fur she'd niver 'a been talkin' haäfe an hour wi' the divil 'at killed her oän sister, or she beänt Dora Steer.

Yeas! Fur she niver knawed 'is faäce when 'e wur 'ere afoor; but I'll maäke 'er know! I'll maäke 'er know!

Enter HAROLD.

Naäy, but I mun git out on 'is waäy now, or I shall be the death on 'im. [*Exit.*

HAROLD.

How the clown glared at me! that Dobbins, is it,
With whom I used to jar? but can he trace me
Thro' five years' absence, and my change of name,
The tan of southern summers and the beard?
I may as well avoid him.

Ladylike!

Lilylike in her stateliness and sweetness!
How came she by it?—a daughter of the fields,
This Dora!
She gave her hand, unask'd, at the farm-gate;
I almost think she half return'd the pressure
Of mine. What, I that held the orange blossom
Dark as the yew? but may not those, who march
Before their age, turn back at times, and make
Courtesy to custom? and now the stronger motive,
Misnamed free-will—the crowd would call it con-
science—

Moves me—to what? I am dreaming; for the past
Look'd thro' the present, Eva's eyes thro' her's—
A spell upon me! Surely I loved Eva
More than I knew! or is it but the past
That brightens in retiring? Oh, last night,
Tired, pacing my new lands at Littlechester,
I dozed upon the bridge, and the black river
Flow'd thro' my dreams—if dreams they were. She
rose

From the foul flood and pointed toward the farm,
And her cry rang to me across the years,
'I call you, Philip Edgar, Philip Edgar!
Come, you will set all right again, and father
Will not die miserable.' I could make his age
A comfort to him—so be more at peace
With mine own self. Some of my former friends
Would find my logic faulty; let them. Colour
Flows thro' my life again, and I have lighted
On a new pleasure. Anyhow we must
Move in the line of least resistance when
The stronger motive rules.

But she hates Edgar.
May not this Dobbins, or some other, spy
Edgar in Harold? Well then, I must make her
Love Harold first, and then she will forgive
Edgar for Harold's sake. She said herself
She would forgive him, by-and-by, not now—
For her own sake *then*, if not for mine—not now—
But by-and-by.

Enter DOBSON behind.

DOBSON.

By-and-by—eh, lad, dosta know this paäper? Ye dropt it upo' the road. 'Philip Edgar, Esq.' Ay, you be a pretty squire. I ha' fun' ye out, I hev. Eh, lad, dosta know what tha meäns wi' by-and-by? Fur if ye be goin' to sarve our Dora as ye sarved our Eva—then, by-and-by, if she weänt listen to me when I be a-tryin' to saäve 'er—if she weänt—look to thysen, for, by the Lord, I'd think na moor o' maäkin' an end o' tha nor a carrion crow—noä—thaw they hanged ma at 'Size fur it.

HAROLD.

Dobbins, I think!

DOBSON.

I beänt Dobbins.

HAROLD.

Nor am I Edgar, my good fellow.

DOBSON.

Tha lies! What hasta been saäyin' to *my* Dora?

HAROLD.

I have been telling her of the death of one Philip Edgar of Toft Hall, Somerset.

DOBSON.

Tha lies!

HAROLD (*pulling out a newspaper*).

Well, my man, it seems that you can read. Look there—under the deaths.

DOBSON.

'O' the 17th, Philip Edgar, o' Toft Hall, Soomerset.'
How coom thou to be sa like 'im, then?

HAROLD.

Naturally enough; for I am closely related to the dead man's family.

DOBSON.

An 'ow coom thou by the letter to 'im?

HAROLD.

Naturally again; for as I used to transact all his business for him, I had to look over his letters. Now then, see these (*takes out letters*). Half a score of them, all directed to me—Harold.

DOBSON.

'Arold! 'Arold! 'Arold, so they be.

HAROLD.

My name is Harold! Good day, Dobbins!

[*Exit.*]

DOBSON.

'Arold ! The feller's cleän daäzed, an' maäzed, an' maäted, an' muddled ma. Deäd ! It mun be true, fur it wur i' print as black as owt. Naäy, but 'Good daäy, Dobbins.' Why, that wur the very twang on 'im. Eh, lad, but whether thou be Hedgar, or Hedgar's business man, thou hesn't naw business 'ere wi' *my* Dora, as I knaws on, an' whether thou calls thysen Hedgar or Harold, if thou stick to 'she I'll stick to thee—stick to tha like a weasel to a rabbit, I will. Ay ! and I'd like to shoot tha like a rabbit an' all. 'Good daäy, Dobbins.' Dang tha !

ACT III.

SCENE.—*A room in STEER'S House. Door leading into bedroom at the back.*

DORA (*ringing a handbell*).

Milly!

Enter MILLY.

MILLY.

The little 'ymn? Yeäs, Miss; but I wur so ta'en up wi' leädin' the owd man about all the blessed murnin' 'at I ha' nobbut larned mysen haäfe on it.

'O man, forgive thy mortal foe,
Nor ever strike him blow for blow;
For all the souls on earth that live
To be forgiven must forgive.
Forgive him seventy times and seven:
For all the blessed souls in Heaven
Are both forgivers and forgiven.'

But I'll git the book ageän, and larn mysen the rest, and saäy it to ye afoor dark; ye ringed fur that, Miss, didn't ye?

DORA.

No, Milly ; but if the farming-men be come for their wages, to send them up to me.

MILLY.

Yeäs, Miss.

[*Exit.*

DORA (*sitting at desk counting money*).

Enough at any rate for the present. (*Enter FARMING MEN.*) Good afternoon, my friends. I am sorry Mr. Steer still continues too unwell to attend to you, but the schoolmaster looked to the paying you your wages when I was away, didn't he?

MEN.

Yeäs ; and thanks to ye.

DORA.

Some of our workmen have left us, but he sent me an alphabetical list of those that remain, so, Allen, I may as well begin with you.

ALLEN (*with his hand to his ear*).

Halfabitical ! Taäke one o' the young 'uns fust, Miss, fur I be a bit deaf, and I wur hallus scaäred by a big word ; leästwaäys, I should be wi' a lawyer.

DORA.

I spoke of your names, Allen, as they are arranged here (*shows book*)—according to their first letters.

ALLEN.

Letters! Yeas, I sees now. Them be what they larns the childer' at school, but I were burn afoor schoolin-time.

DORA.

But, Allen, tho' you can't read, you could whitewash that cottage of yours where your grandson had the fever.

ALLEN.

I'll hev it done o' Monday.

DORA.

Else if the fever spread, the parish will have to thank you for it.

ALLEN.

Meä? why, it be the Lord's doin', noän o' mine; d'ye think *I'd* gi'e 'em the fever? But I thanks ye all the saäme, Miss. (*Takes money.*)

DORA (*calling out names*).

Higgins, Jackson, Luscombe, Nokes, Oldham, Skipworth! (*All take money.*) Did you find that you worked at all the worse upon the cold tea than you would have done upon the beer?

HIGGINS.

Noä, Miss ; we worked naw wuss upo' the cowl tea ; but we'd ha' worked better upo' the beer.

DORA.

Come, come, you worked well enough, and I am much obliged to all of you. There's for you, and you, and you. Count the money and see if it's all right.

MEN.

All right, Miss ; and thank ye kindly.

[*Exeunt* LUSCOMBE, NOKES, OLDHAM,
SKIPWORTH.

DORA.

Dan Smith, my father and I forgave you stealing our coals.

[DAN SMITH *advances to* DORA.

DAN SMITH (*bellowing*).

Whoy, O lor, Miss ! that wur sa long back, and the walls sa thin, and the winders brokken, and the weather sa cowl, and my missus a-gittin' ower 'er lyn'-in.

DORA.

Didn't I say that we had forgiven you ? But, Dan Smith, they tell me that you—and you have six children—spent all your last Saturday's wages at the ale-

house ; that you were stupid drunk all Sunday, and so ill in consequence all Monday, that you did not come into the hayfield. Why should I pay you your full wages ?

DAN SMITH.

I be ready to taäke the pledge.

DORA.

And as ready to break it again. Besides it was you that were driving the cart—and I fear you were tipsy then, too—when you lamed the lady in the hollow lane.

DAN SMITH (*bellowing*).

O lor, Miss ! noä, noä, noä ! Ye sees the holler laäne be hallus sa dark i' the arternoon, and wheere the big eshtree cuts athurt it, it gi'es a turn like, and 'ow should I see to laäme the laädy, and meä coomin' along pretty sharp an' all ?

DORA.

Well, there are your wages ; the next time you waste them at a pothouse you get no more from me. (*Exit* DAN SMITH.) Sally Allen, you worked for Mr. Dobson, didn't you ?

SALLY (*advancing*).

Yeäs, Miss ; but he wur so rough wi' ma, I couldn't abide 'im.

DORA.

Why should he be rough with you? You are as good as a man in the hayfield. What's become of your brother?

SALLY.

'Listed for a soädger, Miss, i' the Queen's Real Hard Tillery.

DORA.

And your sweetheart—when are you and he to be married?

SALLY.

At Michaelmas, Miss, please God.

DORA.

You are an honest pair. I will come to your wedding.

SALLY.

An' I thanks ye fur that, Miss, moor nor fur the waäge.

(Going—returns.)

'A cotched ma about the waaist, Miss, when 'e wur ere afoor, an' axed ma to be 'is little sweet-art, an soä I knaw'd 'im when I seed 'im ageän an I telled feyther on 'im.

DORA.

What is all this, Allen?

ALLEN.

Why, Miss Dora, meä and my maätes, us three, we wants to hev three words wi' ye.

HIGGINS.

That be 'im, and meä, Miss.

JACKSON.

An' meä, Miss.

ALLEN.

An' we weänt mention naw naämes, we'd as lief talk o' the Divil afoor ye as 'im, fur they says the master goäs cleän off his 'eäd when he 'eärs the naäme on 'im ; but us three, arter Sally'd telled us on 'im, we fun' 'im out a-walkin' i' West Field wi' a white 'at, nine o'clock, upo' Tuesday murnin', and all on us, wi' your leave, we wants to leather 'im.

DORA.

Who?

ALLEN.

Him as did the mischief here, five year' sin'.

DORA.

Mr. Edgar?

ALLEN.

Theer, Miss ! You ha' naämed 'im—not me.

DORA.

He's dead, man—dead ; gone to his account—dead and buried.

ALLEN.

I beänt sa sewer o' that, fur Sally knaw'd 'im ; Now then ?

DORA.

Yes ; it was in the Somersetshire papers.

ALLEN.

Then yon mun be his brother, an' we'll leather '*im*.

DORA.

I never heard that he had a brother. Some foolish mistake of Sally's ; but what ! would you beat a man for his brother's fault ? That were a wild justice indeed. Let bygones be bygones. Go home ! Good-night ! (*All exeunt.*) I have once more paid them all. The work of the farm will go on still, but for how long ? We are almost at the bottom of the well : little more to be drawn from it—and what then ? Encumbered as we are, who would lend us anything ? We shall have to sell all the land, which Father, for a whole life, has been getting together, again, and that, I am sure, would be the death of him. What am I to do ? Farmer Dobson, were I to marry him, has promised to keep our heads above water ; and the man has doubtless a good heart, and a true and lasting love for me :

yet—though I can be sorry for him—as the good Sally says, ‘I can’t abide him’—almost brutal, and matched with my Harold is like a hedge thistle by a garden rose. But then, he, too—will he ever be of one faith with his wife? which is my dream of a true marriage. Can I fancy him kneeling with me, and uttering the same prayer; standing up side by side with me, and singing the same hymn? I fear not. Have I done wisely, then, in accepting him? But may not a girl’s love-dream have too much romance in it to be realised all at once, or altogether, or anywhere but in Heaven? And yet I had once a vision of a pure and perfect marriage, where the man and the woman, only differing as the stronger and the weaker, should walk hand in hand together down this valley of tears, as they call it so truly, to the grave at the bottom, and lie down there together in the darkness which would seem but for a moment, to be wakened again together by the light of the resurrection, and no more partings for ever and for ever. (*Walks up and down. She sings.*)

‘O happy lark, that warblest high
Above thy lowly nest,
O brook, that brawlest merrily by
Thro’ fields that once were blest,
O tower spiring to the sky,
O graves in daisies drest,
O Love and Life, how weary am I,
And how I long for rest.’

There, there, I am a fool! Tears! I have sometimes

been moved to tears by a chapter of fine writing in a novel ; but what have I to do with tears now ? All depends on me—Father, this poor girl, the farm, everything ; and they both love me—I am all in all to both ; and he loves me too, I am quite sure of that. Courage, courage ! and all will go well. (*Goes to bedroom door ; opens it.*) How dark your room is ! Let me bring you in here where there is still full daylight. (*Brings EVA forward.*) Why, you look better.

EVA.

And I feel so much better that I trust I may be able by-and-by to help you in the business of the farm ; but I must not be known yet. Has anyone found me out, Dora ?

DORA.

Oh, no ; you kept your veil too close for that when they carried you in ; since then, no one has seen you but myself.

EVA.

Yes—this Milly.

DORA.

Poor blind Father's little guide, Milly, who came to us three years after you were gone, how should she know you ? But now that you have been brought to us as it were from the grave, dearest Eva, and have been here so long, will you not speak with Father to-day ?

EVA.

Do you think that I may? No, not yet. I am not equal to it yet.

DORA.

Why? Do you still suffer from your fall in the hollow lane?

EVA.

Bruised; but no bones broken.

DORA.

I have always told Father that the huge old ashtree there would cause an accident some day; but he would never cut it down, because one of the Steers had planted it there in former times.

EVA.

If it had killed one of the Steers there the other day, it might have been better for her, for him, and for you.

DORA.

Come, come, keep a good heart! Better for me! That's good. How better for me?

EVA.

You tell me you have a lover. Will he not fly from you if he learn the story of my shame and that I am still living?

DORA.

No; I am sure that when we are married he will be willing that you and Father should live with us; for, indeed, he tells me that he met you once in the old times, and was much taken with you, my dear.

EVA.

Taken with me; who was he? Have you told him I am here?

DORA.

No; do you wish it?

EVA.

See, Dora; you yourself are ashamed of me (*weeps*), and I do not wonder at it.

DORA.

But I should wonder at myself if it were so. Have we not been all in all to one another from the time when we first peeped into the bird's nest, waded in the brook, ran after the butterflies, and prattled to each other that we would marry fine gentlemen, and played at being fine ladies?

EVA.

That last was my Father's fault, poor man. And this lover of yours—this Mr. Harold—is a gentleman?

DORA.

That he is, from head to foot. I do believe I lost

my heart to him the very first time we met, and I love him so much——

EVA.

Poor Dora !

DORA.

That I dare not tell him how much I love him.

EVA.

Better not. Has he offered you marriage, this gentleman ?

DORA

Could I love him else ?

EVA.

And are you quite sure that after marriage this gentleman will not be shamed of his poor farmer's daughter among the ladies in his drawing-room ?

DORA.

Shamed of me in a drawing-room ! Wasn't Miss Vavasour, our schoolmistress at Littlechester, a lady born ? Were not our fellow-pupils all ladies ? Wasn't dear mother herself at least by one side a lady ? Can't I speak like a lady ; pen a letter like a lady ; talk a little French like a lady ; play a little like a lady ? Can't a girl when she loves her husband, and he her, make herself anything he wishes her to be ? Shamed of me in a drawing-room, indeed ! See here ! 'I

hope your Lordship is quite recovered of your gout?' (*Curtsies.*) 'Will your Ladyship ride to cover to-day?' (*Curtsies.*) I can recommend our Voltigeur.' 'I am sorry that we could not attend your Grace's party on the 10th!' (*Curtsies.*) 'There, I am glad my nonsense has made you smile!

EVA.

I have heard that 'your Lordship,' and 'your Ladyship,' and 'your Grace' are all growing old-fashioned!

DORA.

But the love of sister for sister can never be old-fashioned. I have been unwilling to trouble you with questions, but you seem somewhat better to-day. We found a letter in your bedroom torn into bits. I couldn't make it out. What was it?

EVA.

From him! from him! He said we had been most happy together, and he trusted that some time we should meet again, for he had not forgotten his promise to come when I called him. But that was a mockery, you know, for he gave me no address, and there was no word of marriage; and, O Dora, he signed himself 'Yours gratefully'—fancy, Dora, 'gratefully'! 'Yours gratefully'!

DORA.

Infamous wretch! (*Aside.*) Shall I tell her he is dead? No; she is still too feeble.

EVA.

Hark ! Dora, some one is coming. I cannot and I will not see anybody.

DORA.

It is only Milly.

Enter MILLY, with basket of roses.

DORA.

Well, Milly, why do you come in so roughly ? The sick lady here might have been asleep.

MILLY.

Pleäse, Miss, Mr. Dobson telled me to saäy he's browt some of Miss Eva's roses for the sick laädy to smell on.

DORA.

Take them, dear. Say that the sick lady thanks him ! Is he here ?

MILLY.

Yeäs, Miss ; and he wants to speak to ye partic'lar.

DORA.

Tell him I cannot leave the sick lady just yet.

MILLY.

Yeäs, Miss ; but he says he wants to tell ye summut very partic'lar.

DORA.

Not to-day. What are you staying for?

MILLY.

Why, Miss, I be afeard I shall set him a-sweäring like onythink.

DORA.

And what harm will that do you, so that you do not copy his bad manners? Go, child. (*Exit MILLY.*) But, Eva, why did you write 'Seek me at the bottom of the river'?

EVA.

Why? because I meant it!—that dreadful night! that lonely walk to Littlechester, the rain beating in my face all the way, dead midnight when I came upon the bridge; the river, black, slimy, swirling under me in the lamplight, by the rotten wharfs—but I was so mad, that I mounted upon the parapet——

DORA.

You make me shudder!

EVA.

To fling myself over, when I heard a voice, 'Girl, what are you doing there? It was a Sister of Mercy, come from the death-bed of a pauper, who had died in his misery blessing God, and the Sister took me to her

house, and bit by bit—for she promised secrecy—I told her all.

DORA.

And what then?

EVA.

She would have persuaded me to come back here, but I couldn't. Then she got me a place as nursery governess, and when the children grew too old for me, and I asked her once more to help me, once more she said, 'Go home;' but I hadn't the heart or face to do it. And then—what would Father say? I sank so low that I went into service—the drudge of a lodging-house—and when the mistress died, and I appealed to the Sister again, her answer—I think I have it about me—yes, there it is!

DORA (*reads*).

'My dear Child,—I can do no more for you. I have done wrong in keeping your secret; your Father must be now in extreme old age. Go back to him and ask his forgiveness before he dies.—SISTER AGATHA.' Sister Agatha is right. Don't you long for Father's forgiveness?

EVA.

I would almost die to have it!

DORA.

And he may die before he gives it; may drop off any day, any hour. You must see him at once.

(*Rings bell. Enter MILLY.*) Milly, my dear, how did you leave Mr. Steer?

MILLY.

He's been a-moänin' and a-groänin' in 'is sleep, but I thinks he be wakkenin' oop.

DORA.

Tell him that I and the lady here wish to see him. You see she is lamed, and cannot go down to him.

MILLY.

Yeäs, Miss, I will.

[*Exit MILLY.*]

DORA.

I ought to prepare you. You must not expect to find our Father as he was five years ago. He is much altered; but I trust that your return—for you know, my dear, you were always his favourite—will give him, as they say, a new lease of life.

EVA (*clinging to DORA*).

Oh, Dora, Dora!

Enter STEER, led by MILLY.

STEER.

Hes the cōw cawved?

DORA.

No, Father.

STEER.

Be the colt deäð?

DORA.

No, Father.

STEER.

He wur sa bellows'd out wi' the wind this murnin',
'at I tell'd 'em to gallop 'im. Be he deäð?

DORA.

Not that I know.

STEER.

What hasta sent fur me, then, fur?

DORA (*taking STEER's arm*).

Well, Father, I have a surprise for you.

STEER.

I ha niver been surprised but once i' my life, and I
went blind upon it.

DORA.

Eva has come home.

STEER.

Hoäm? fro' the bottom o' the river?

DORA.

No, Father, that was a mistake. She's here again.

STEER.

The Steers was all gentlefoälks i' the owd times, an' I worked early an' laäte to maäke 'em all gentlefoälks ageän. The land belonged to the Steers i' the owd times, an' it belongs to the Steers ageän: I bowt it back ageän; but I couldn't buy my darter back ageän when she lost hersen, could I? I eddicated boäth on em to marry gentlemen, an' one on 'em went an' lost hersen i' the river.

DORA.

No, father, she's here.

STEER.

Here! she moänt coom here. What would her mother saäy? If it be her ghoäst, we mun abide it. We can't keep a ghoäst out.

EVA (*falling at his feet*).

O forgive me! forgive me!

STEER.

Who said that? Taäke me awaäy, little gell. It be one o' my bad daäys. [*Exit STEER led by MILLY.*]

DORA (*smoothing EVA's forehead*).

Be not so cast down, my sweet Eva. You heard him say it was one of his bad days. He will be sure to know you to-morrow.

EVA.

It is almost the last of my bad days, I think. I am very faint. I must lie down. Give me your arm. Lead me back again.

[DORA takes EVA into inner room.]

Enter MILLY.

MILLY.

Miss Dora ! Miss Dora !

DORA (*returning and leaving the bedroom door ajar*).

Quiet ! quiet ! What is it ?

MILLY.

Mr. 'Arold, Miss.

DORA.

Below ?

MILLY.

Yeäs, Miss. He be saäyin' a word to the owd man, but he'll coom up if ye lets 'im.

DORA.

Tell him, then, that I'm waiting for him.

MILLY.

Yeäs, Miss.

[*Exit.* DORA sits pensively and waits.]

Enter HAROLD.

HAROLD.

You are pale, my Dora ! but the ruddiest cheek
That ever charm'd the plowman of your wolds
Might wish its rose a lily, could it look
But half as lovely. I was speaking with
Your father, asking his consent—you wish'd me—
That we should marry : he would answer nothing,
I could make nothing of him ; but, my flower,
You look so weary and so worn ! What is it
Has put you out of heart ?

DORA.

It puts me in heart
Again to see you ; but indeed the state
Of my poor father puts me out of heart.
Is yours yet living ?

HAROLD.

No—I told you.

DORA.

When ?

HAROLD.

Confusion !—Ah well, well ! the state we all
Must come to in our spring-and-winter world
If we live long enough ! and poor Steer looks
The very type of Age in a picture, bow'd
To the earth he came from, to the grave he goes to,
Beneath the burthen of years.

DORA.

More like the picture
Of Christian in my 'Pilgrim's Progress' here,
Bow'd to the dust beneath the burthen of sin.

HAROLD.

Sin ! . What sin ?

DORA.

Not his own.

HAROLD.

That nursery-tale
Still read, then ?

DORA.

Yes ; our carters and our shepherds
Still find a comfort there.

HAROLD.

Carters and shepherds !

DORA.

Scorn ! I hate scorn. A soul with no religion—
My mother used to say that such a one
Was without rudder, anchor, compass—might be
Blown everyway with every gust and wreck
On any rock ; and tho' you are good and gentle,
Yet if thro' any want——

HAROLD.

Of this religion ?

Child, read a little history, you will find
The common brotherhood of man has been
Wrong'd by the cruelties of his religions
More than could ever have happen'd thro' the want
Of any or all of them.

DORA.

—But, O dear friend,

If thro' the want of any—I mean the true one—
And pardon me for saying it—you should ever
Be tempted into doing what might seem
Not altogether worthy of you, I think
That I should break my heart, for you have taught me
To love you.

HAROLD.

What is this? some one been stirring
Against me? he, your rustic amourist,
The polish'd Damon of your pastoral here,
This Dobson of your idyll?

DORA.

No, Sir, no !

Did you not tell me he was crazed with jealousy,
Had threaten'd ev'n your life, and would say any-
thing?

Did I not promise not to listen to him,
Not ev'n to see the man?

HAROLD.

Good ; then what is it
That makes you talk so dolefully ?

DORA.

I told you—
My father. Well, indeed, a friend just now,
One that has been much wrong'd, whose griefs are
mine,
Was warning me that if a gentleman
Should wed a farmer's daughter, he would be
Sooner or later shamed of her among
The ladies, born his equals.

HAROLD.

More fool he !
What I that have been call'd a Socialist,
A Communist, a Nihilist—what you will !——

DORA.

What are all these ?

HAROLD.

Utopian idiotcies.
They did not last three Junes. Such rampant weeds
Strangle each other, die, and make the soil
For Cæsars, Cromwells, and Napoleons
To root their power in. I have freed myself
From all such dreams, and some will say because
I have inherited my Uncle. Let them.

But—shamed of you, my Empress ! I should prize
The pearl of Beauty, even if I found it
Dark with the soot of slums.

DORA.

But I can tell you,
We Steers are of old blood, tho' we be fallen.
See there our shield. (*Pointing to arms on mantelpiece.*)

For I have heard the Steers
Had land in Saxon times ; and your own name
Of Harold sounds so English and so old
I am sure you must be proud of it.

HAROLD.

Not I !

As yet I scarcely feel it mine. I took it
For some three thousand acres. I have land now
And wealth, and lay both at your feet.

DORA.

And *what* was

Your name before ?

HAROLD.

Come, come, my girl, enough
Of this strange talk. I love you and you me.
True, I have held opinions, hold some still,
Which you would scarce approve of : for all that,
I am a man not prone to jealousies,
Caprices, humours, moods ; but very ready

To make allowances, and mighty slow
To feel offences. Nay, I do believe
I could forgive—well, almost anything—
And that more freely than your formal priest,
Because I know more fully than *he* can
What poor earthworms are all and each of us,
Here crawling in this boundless Nature. Dora,
If marriage ever brought a woman happiness
I doubt not I can make you happy.

DORA.

You make me

Happy already.

HAROLD.

And I never said
As much before to any woman living.

DORA.

No?

HAROLD.

No! by this true kiss, *you* are the first
I ever have loved truly. [*They kiss each other.*]

EVA (*with a wild cry*).

Philip Edgar!

HAROLD.

The phantom cry! *You*—did *you* hear a cry?

DORA.

She must be crying out 'Edgar' in her sleep.

HAROLD.

Who must be crying out 'Edgar' in her sleep?

DORA.

Your pardon for a minute. She must be waked.

HAROLD

Who must be waked?

DORA.

I am not deaf: you fright me.

What ails you?

HAROLD.

Speak.

DORA.

You know her, Eva.

HAROLD.

Eva!

[EVA opens the door and stands in the entry.

She!

EVA.

Make her happy, then, and I forgive you.

[Falls dead.

DORA.

Happy! What? Edgar? Is it so? Can it be?
They told me so. Yes, yes! I see it all now.
O she has fainted. Sister, Eva, sister!
He is yours again—he will love *you* again;
I give him back to you again. Look up!
One word, or do but smile! Sweet, do you hear me?
[*Puts her hand on EVA'S heart.*
There, there—the heart, O God!—the poor young
heart
Broken at last—all still—and nothing left
To live for. [*Falls on body of her sister.*

HAROLD.

Living . . . dead . . . She said 'all still.
Nothing to live for.'

She—she knows me—now . . .
(*A pause.*)

She knew me from the first, she juggled with me,
She hid this sister, told me she was dead—
I have wasted pity on her—not dead now—
No! acting, playing on me, both of them.
They drag the river for her! no, not they!
Playing on me—not dead now—a swoon—a scene—
Yet—how she made her wail as for the dead!

Enter MILLY.

MILLY.

Please, Mister 'Arold.

HAROLD (*roughly*).

Well?

MILLY.

The owd man's coom'd ageän to 'issen, an' wants
To hev a word wi' ye about the marriage.

HAROLD.

The what?

MILLY.

The marriage.

HAROLD.

The marriage?

MILLY.

Yeäs, the marriage.
Granny says marriages be maäde i' 'eaven.

HAROLD.

She lies! They are made in Hell. Child, can't you
see?

Tell them to fly for a doctor.

MILLY.

I'll run fur 'im mysen.
O law—yeäs, Sir!
[*Exit.*]

HAROLD.

All silent there,

Yes, deathlike ! Dead ? I dare not look : if dead,
Were it best to steal away, to spare myself,
And her too, pain, pain, pain ?

My curse on all
This world of mud, on all its idiot gleams
Of pleasure, all the foul fatalities
That blast our natural passions into pains !

Enter DOBSON.

DOBSON.

You, Master Hedgar, Harold, or whatever
They calls ye, for I warrants that ye goäs
By haäfe a scoor o' naämes—out o' the chaumber.
[*Dragging him past the body.*]

HAROLD.

Not that way, man ! Curse on your brutal strength !
I cannot pass that way.

DOBSON.

Out o' the chaumber !
I'll mash tha into nowt.

HAROLD.

The mere wild-beast !

DOBSON.

Out o' the chaumber, dang tha !

HAROLD.

Lout, churl, clown !

[*While they are shouting and struggling DORA rises and comes between them.*]

DORA (*to DOBSON*).

Peace, let him be : it is the chamber of Death !
Sir, you are tenfold more a gentleman,
A hundred times more worth a woman's love,
Than this, this—but I waste no words upon him :
His wickedness is like my wretchedness—
Beyond all language.

(*To HAROLD.*)

You—you see her there !

Only fifteen when first you came on her,
And then the sweetest flower of all the wolds,
So lovely in the promise of her May,
So winsome in her grace and gaiety,
So loved by all the village people here,
So happy in herself and in her home——

DOBSON (*agitated*).

Theer, theer ! ha' done. I can't abeär to see her.

[*Exit.*]

DORA.

A child, and all as trustful as a child !
Five years of shame and suffering broke the heart
That only beat for you ; and he, the father,

Thro' that dishonour which you brought upon us,
Has lost his health, his eyesight, even his mind.

HAROLD (*covering his face*).

Enough !

DORA.

It seem'd so ; only there was left
A second daughter, and to her you came
Veiling one sin to act another.

HAROLD.

No !

You wrong me there ! hear, hear me ! I wish'd, if
you—— [*Pauses.*]

DORA.

If I——

HAROLD.

Could love me, could be brought to love me
As I loved you——

DORA.

What then ?

HAROLD.

I wish'd, I hoped

To make, to make——

DORA.

What did you hope to make ?

HAROLD.

'Twere best to make an end of my lost life.
O Dora, Dora!

DORA.

What did you hope to make?

HAROLD.

Make, make! I cannot find the word—forgive it—
Amends.

DORA.

For what? to whom?

HAROLD.

To him, to you!
[*Falling at her feet.*]

DORA.

To *him*! to *me*!

No, not with all your wealth,
Your land, your life! Out in the fiercest storm
That ever made earth tremble—he, nor I—
The shelter of *your* roof—not for one moment—
Nothing from *you*!
Sunk in the deepest pit of pauperism,
Push'd from all doors as if we bore the plague,
Smitten with fever in the open field,
Laid famine-stricken at the gates of Death—
Nothing from you!

But she there—her last word
Forgave—and I forgive you. If you ever
Forgive yourself, you are even lower and baser
Than even I can well believe you. Go!

[He lies at her feet. Curtain falls.]

APPENDIX.

RETICENCE.

NOT to Silence would I build
A temple in her naked field ;
Not to her would raise a shrine :
She no goddess is of mine ;
But to one of finer sense,
Her half sister, Reticence.

Latest of her worshippers,
I would shrine her in my verse !
Not like Silence shall she stand,
Finger-lipt, but with right hand
Moving toward her lip, and there
Hovering, thoughtful, poised in air.
Her garment slips, the left hand holds
Her up-gather'd garment folds,
And veils a breast more fair to me
Than aught of Anadyomené !
Near the shrine, but half in sun,
I would have a river run,
Such as never overflows
With flush of rain, or molten snows.
Often shallow, pierced with light,
Often deep beyond the sight,
Here and there about the lawn
Wholly mute, but ever drawn

NOTES.

- p. 1. [*DEMETER AND OTHER POEMS* was dedicated to Lord Dufferin as a tribute of affection and of gratitude for the unremitting kindness shown by Lady Dufferin and himself to my brother Lionel during his last fatal illness in India. From earliest childhood Lionel's had always been an affectionate and beautiful nature. None of his age in the India Office, where he was for some time a clerk, knew more about India, and I have not a few letters from his chiefs, speaking in the warmest terms of his ability, and of the high place that, had he lived, he would have made for himself. While shooting in Assam he caught jungle fever. On his return to Calcutta he fell dangerously ill, and never recovered. He started for home at the beginning of April, and passed away peacefully at three in the afternoon of April 20th. The burial service was at nine that same evening, under a great silver moon. The ship stopped off Perim, and the coffin was lowered into a phosphorescent sea.—ED.]

lated this poem into Italian and told my father that the Italian youth were grateful to him and had profited much by his work, he wrote, Feb. 4th, 1891: "I send you my best thanks for your kind and generous commentary. If I have done any good to your countrymen or others, by what I have written, *that* is more grateful to me than any modern fame, which to a man nearing 82—for I was born in 1809—seems somewhat pale and colourless."—ED.]

p. 14. lines 12, 13. *gave thy breast*, the breast which had suckled thee.

p. 15. lines 16-19.

'Where'? and I heard one voice from all the three

*'We know not, for we spin the lives of men,
And not of Gods, and know not why we spin!
There is a Fate beyond us.'*

Cf.

'Talia saecla,' suis dixerunt, *'currite,'* fuis
Concordes stabili fatorum numine Parcae.

Virgil, *Ecl.* iv. 46.

p. 17. line 11. *bear us down.* [Cf. Aesch. *Prom. Vinct.* 907, etc. :

ἦ μὴν ἔτι Ζεὺς, καίπερ αὐθάδης φρενῶν
ἔσται ταπεινός, κ.τ.λ.

ED.]

p. 19. *OWD ROÄ.* [First published in 1889.—ED.]
 I read in one of the daily papers of a child saved by a black retriever from a burning house. The details in this story are, of course, mine. When the *Spectator*, reviewing *The Northern Farmer, etc.*, remarked that I must have found these poems difficult to accomplish, as being out of my way, I wrote to a friend that they were easy enough, for I knew the *men*—by which I meant the kind of men and their manner of speaking, not any particular individual.

p. 28. line 1. *Or like tother Hangel, etc.* See Judges xiii. 20.

p. 31. *VASTNESS.* [First published in *The Nineteenth Century*, November 1885; afterwards in *Demeter and other Poems*, 1889.—ED.] The last line means "What matters anything in this world without faith in the immortality of the soul and of Love?"

p. 36. *THE RING.* [First published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 38. lines 8-15.

*the Voices of the day
 Are heard across the Voices of the dark.
 No sudden heaven, nor sudden hell, for man,
 But thro' the Will of One who knows and
 rules—
 And utter knowledge is but utter love—
 Æonian Evolution, swift or slow,*

*Thro' all the Spheres—an ever opening height,
An ever lessening earth.*

[My father would quote these lines as giving his own belief that "the after-life is one of progress."—ED.]

p. 40. line 2.

The lonely maiden-Princess of the wood.

See *The Day-Dream*, vol. ii. p. 55.

p. 45. line 5.

*A thousand squares of corn and meadow, far
As the gray deep, a landscape which your eyes
Have many a time ranged over when a babe.*

[The view from Aldworth.—ED.]

p. 58. lines 2, 3.

A red mark ran

All round one finger.

Mr. Lowell told me this legend, or something like it, of a house near where he had once lived.

[In answer to a letter respecting the legend Mr. Lowell writes: "I shall only be too glad to be in any the remotest way the moving cause of a new poem by one to whom we are all so nobly indebted. Henry James, by the way, to whom I told the legend many years ago, made it the subject of a short story. But this would be no objection, for the poet would make it his own by right of eminent domain."—ED.]

p. 60. *FORLORN*. [An early poem, first published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 65. *HAPPY* [First published in 1889. On the Power of Spiritual Love, and was suggested by the following letter in the *Isle of Wight County Press* from the Rev. Edward Boucher-James, Vicar of Carisbrooke.—ED.]

“Dean Milman has remarked that the protection and care afforded by the Church to this blighted race of lepers was among the most beautiful of its offices during the Middle Ages. The leprosy of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries was supposed to be a legacy of the crusades, but was in all probability the offspring of meagre and unwholesome diet, miserable lodging and clothing, physical and moral degradation. The services of the Church in the seclusion of these unhappy sufferers were most affecting. The stern duty of looking to the public welfare is tempered with exquisite compassion for the victims of this loathsome disease. The ritual for the sequestration of the leprous differed little from the burial service. After the leper had been sprinkled with holy water, the priest conducted him into the church, the leper singing the psalm ‘*Libera me, Domine*,’ and the crucifix and bearer going before. In the church a black cloth was stretched over two trestles in front of the altar, and the leper leaning at its

side devoutly heard mass. The priest, taking up a little earth in his cloak, threw it on one of the leper's feet, and put him out of the church, if it did not rain too heavily ; took him to his hut in the midst of the fields, and then uttered the prohibitions : ' I forbid you entering the church . . . or entering the company of others. I forbid you quitting your home without your leper's dress.' He concluded : ' Take this dress, and wear it in token of humility ; take these gloves, take this clapper, as a sign that you are forbidden to speak to any one. You are not to be indignant at being thus separated from others, and as to your little wants, good people will provide for you, and God will not desert you.' Then in this old ritual follow these sad words : ' When it shall come to pass that the leper shall pass out of this world, he shall be buried in his hut, and not in the churchyard.' At first there was a doubt whether wives should follow their husbands who had been leprous, or remain in the world and marry again. The Church decided that the marriage-tie was indissoluble, and so bestowed on these unhappy beings this immense source of consolation. With a love stronger than this living death, lepers were followed into banishment from the haunts of men by their faithful wives. Readers of Sir J. Stephen's *Essays on Ecclesiastical Biography* will recollect the de-

scription of the founder of the Franciscan Order, how, controlling his involuntary disgust, St. Francis of Assisi washed the feet and dressed the sores of the lepers, once at least reverently applying his lips to their wounds."

This ceremony of *quasi*-burial varied considerably at different times and in different places. In some cases a grave was dug, and the leper's face was often covered during the service.

p. 77. *TO ULYSSES*. [First published in 1889. My father used to say: "Gifford Palgrave is the cleverest man I ever saw."—ED.]

Ulysses was the title of a volume of Palgrave's essays. He died at Monte Video before seeing my poem.

p. 78. Verse vii.

*Or watch the waving pine which here
The warrior of Caprera set.*

A Wellingtonia which Garibaldi planted when at Farringford in April 1864. Garibaldi said to me, alluding to his barren island (Caprera), "I wish I had your trees."

[*Extract from Letter to the Duke of Argyll.*

FARRINGFORD.

Did you hear Garibaldi repeat any Italian poetry? I did, for I had heard that he himself had made songs and hymns; and I asked him,

"Are you a poet?" "Yes," he said quite simply, whereupon I spouted to him a bit of Manzoni's great ode (the *Cinque Maggio*), that which Gladstone translated. I don't know whether he relished it, but he began immediately to speak of Ugo Foscolo and quoted, with great fervour, a fragment of his *I Sepolchri*, beginning with "Il navigante che veleggio," etc., and ending with "Delle Parche il canto," which verses he afterwards wrote out for me; and they certainly seem to be fine, whatever the rest of the poem may be. . . . What a noble human being! I expected to see a hero and I was not disappointed. One cannot say of him what Chaucer says of the ideal knight, "As meke he was of port as is a maid"; he is more majestic than meek, and his manners have a certain divine simplicity in them, such as I have never witnessed in a native of these islands. . . .—

Yours,

A. TENNYSON.

ED.]

p. 79. Verse ix.

your tale of lands

I know not.

The tale of Nejd.

p. 79. Verse x. *Oriental Eden-isles.* The Philippines.

p. 79. Verse x. *wonder of the boiling lake.* In Dominica.

p. 79. Verse xi.

Phra-Chai, the Shadow of the Best.

The Shadow of the Lord. Certain obscure markings on a rock in Siam, which express

the image of Buddha to the Buddhist more or less distinctly according to his faith and his moral worth.

p. 79. Verse xi. Phra-bat the step. The footstep of the Lord on another rock.

p. 79. Verse xi. Crag-cloister. The monastery of Sumelas.

p. 79. Verse xi. Anatolian Ghost. Anatolian Spectre stories.

p. 79. Verse xi. Hong-Kong. The Three Cities.

p. 79. Verse xi. Karnac. Travels in Egypt.

p. 81. To MARY BOYLE. [Written at Farringford and first published in 1889. Mary Boyle was an aunt of my wife's (Audrey Tennyson, *née* Boyle). In 1883 my father wrote to her: "I verily believe that the better heart of me beats stronger at 74 than ever it did at 18." —ED.]

p. 82. Verse iv. your Marian. Lady Marian Alford.

p. 83. Verse x. an English homestead Hell. Near Cambridge, 1830. [See *Memoir*, vol. i. p. 41. Cf. *The Princess*, IV. :

As of some fire against a stormy cloud,
When the wild peasant rights himself, the rick
Flames, and his anger reddens in the heavens.

ED.]

p. 86. THE PROGRESS OF SPRING. [Written in early youth. First published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 88. Verse v.

The starling claps his tiny castenets.

[My father said in 1889: "This line was written fifty-six years ago under the elms on the sloping field at Somersby, and then four or five years ago I see the same phrase (before the poem was published) in a modern novel, not taken from the poem, I presume, but I suppose the critics would not believe that."—ED.]

p. 92. *MERLIN AND THE GLEAM.* [First published in 1889.—ED.] In the story of *Merlin and Nimuë* I have read that Nimuë means the "Gleam," which signifies in my poem the higher poetic imagination. Verse iv. is the early imagination; Verse v. alludes to the Pastorals.

[For those who cared to know about his literary history he wrote *Merlin and the Gleam*. From his boyhood he had felt the magic of Merlin—that spirit of poetry—which bade him know his power and follow throughout his work a pure and high ideal, with a simple and single devotedness and a desire to ennoble the life of the world, and which helped him through doubts and difficulties to "endure as seeing Him who is invisible."

Great the Master,
And sweet the Magic,
When over the valley,

In early summers,
Over the mountain,
On human faces,
And all around me,
Moving to melody,
Floated the Glean.

In his youth he sang of the brook flowing through his upland valley, of the "ridgèd wolds" that rose above his home, of the mountain-glen and snowy summits of his early dreams, and of the beings, heroes and fairies, with which his imaginary world was peopled. 'Then was heard the "croak of the raven," the harsh voice of those who were unsympathetic—

The light retreated,
The landskip darken'd,
The melody deaden'd,
The Master whisper'd
"Follow the Glean."

Still the inward voice told him not to be faint-hearted but to follow his ideal. And by the delight in his own romantic fancy, and by the harmonies of nature, "the warble of water," and "cataract music of falling torrents," the inspiration of the poet was renewed. His Eclogues and English Idyls followed, when he sang the songs of country life and the joys and griefs of country folk, which he knew through and through.

Innocent maidens,
Garrulous children,
Homestead and harvest,
Reaper and gleaner,
And rough-ruddy faces
Of lowly labour.

By degrees, having learnt somewhat of the real philosophy of life and of humanity from his own experience, he rose to a melody "stronger and statelier." He celebrated the glory of "human love and of human heroism" and of human thought, and began what he had already devised, his Epic of King Arthur, "typifying above all things the life of man," wherein he had intended to represent some of the great religions of the world. He had purposed that this was to be the chief work of his manhood. Yet the death of his friend, Arthur Hallam, and the consequent darkening of the whole world for him made him almost fail in this purpose; nor any longer for a while did he rejoice in the splendour of his spiritual visions, nor in the Gleam that had "waned to a wintry glimmer."

Clouds and darkness
Closed upon Camelot;
Arthur had vanish'd
I knew not whither,
The king who loved me,
And cannot die.

Here my father united the two Arthurs, the Arthur of the Idylls and the Arthur "the man he held as half divine." He himself had fought with death, and had come out victorious to find "a stronger faith his own," and a hope for himself, for all those in sorrow and for universal humankind, that never forsook him through the future years.

And broader and brighter
The Gleam flying onward,
Wed to the melody,
Sang thro' the world.

I saw, whenever
In passing it glanced upon
Hamlet or city,
That under the Crosses
The dead man's garden,
The mortal hillock,
Would break into blossom ;
And so to the land's
Last limit I came.

Up to the end he faced death with the same earnest and unfailing courage that he had always shown, but with an added sense of the awe and the mystery of the Infinite.

I can no longer,
But die rejoicing,
For thro' the Magic
Of Him the Mighty,

Who taught me in childhood,
 There on the border
 Of boundless Ocean,
 And all but in Heaven
 Hovers the Gleam.

That is the reading of the poet's riddle as he gave it to me. He thought that *Merlin and the Gleam* would probably be enough of biography for those friends who urged him to write about himself.—ED.]

p. 98. *ROMNEY'S REMORSE*. [First published in 1889.
 —ED.]

p. 103. line 4. *With Milton's amaranth.*

“ Lowly reverent
 Towards either throne they bow, and to the
 ground
 With solemn adoration down they cast
 Their crowns inwove with amarant and gold,
 Immortal amarant, a flower which once
 In Paradise, fast by the Tree of Life,
 Began to bloom; but, soon for Man's offence
 To Heaven removed where first it grew,
 there grows
 And flowers aloft, shading the Fount of
 Life,” etc.

Par. Lost, iii. 349-357.

p. 104. line 11. *my Indian brother*. When his brother arrived from India, Romney did not know him.

p. 104. line 18. *He said it . . . in the play.* Cf. *Measure for Measure*, III. i. 2 :

“The miserable have no other medicine
But only hope.”

p. 106. *PARNASSUS.* [First published in 1889. Norman Lockyer visited him in October 1890, and said of my father: “His mind is *saturated* with astronomy.”—ED.]

p. 109. *BY AN EVOLUTIONIST.* [Written at Farringford, and first published in 1889. My father brought “Evolution” into Poetry. Ever since his Cambridge days he believed in it. He has given, perhaps, the best expression of this belief in a remarkable passage in *Sea Dreams*, beginning “But round the North, a light,” vol. ii. p. 192. There we have a dream of the restless spirit of progress throughout the ages, and the “note never out of tune” underlying it.—ED.]

p. 112. *FAR—FAR—AWAY.* (*FOR MUSIC.*) Before I could read I was in the habit on a stormy day of spreading my arms to the wind and crying out, “I hear a voice that’s speaking in the wind,” and the words “far, far away” had always a strange charm for me. [First published in 1889. My father wrote this after his severe illness in 1888. As he was lying on his sofa in the window at Aldworth, and looking out on the great landscape of the weald of Sussex, he said that he had wonderful

thoughts about God and the Universe, and felt as if looking into the other world. Distant bells always charmed him with their "lin-lan-lone," and when heard over a sea or a lake, he was never tired of listening to them.—ED.]

p. 114. *POLITICS*. [Addressed to Gladstone, and first published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 115. *BEAUTIFUL CITY*. Paris. [First published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 116. *THE ROSES ON THE TERRACE*. At Aldworth. [First published in 1889. About this time he sent the following lines to E. V. B. (Mrs. Richard Boyle) for her *Ros Rosarum* :

THE ROSEBUD

The night with sudden odour reel'd,
The southern stars a music peal'd,
Warm beams across the meadow stole ;
For love flew over grove and field,
Said, "Open, Rosebud, open, yield
Thy fragrant soul."

See also letter from my father to Dean Hole from Aldworth : "The Book of Roses was heartily welcomed by me : I do not worship the yellow but the Rosy Roses—rosy means red, not yellow—and the homage of my youth was given to what I must ever look up to as the Queen of Roses—the Provence—but then you as a great Rose master may not agree with me. I never see my Queen of

Roses anywhere now. We have just been planting a garden of Roses, and were glad to find that out of our native wit we had associated the berberis with them as you advise."—ED.]

pp. 117, 118. *THE PLAY*, and *ON ONE WHO AFFECTED AN EFFEMINATE MANNER*. [First published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 119. *TO ONE WHO RAN DOWN THE ENGLISH*. [Written at Aldworth, and first published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 120. *THE SNOWDROP*. [Written at Farringford about 1860, and first published in 1889.—ED.]

p. 121. *THE THROSTLE*. [First published in the *New Review*, October 1889, and misprinted; afterwards in *Demeter and other Poems*, 1889. My father had been writing his poem, *By an Evolutionist*, between severe attacks of gout in the winter of 1889. He fed the thrushes and other birds as usual out of his window (at Farringford). Toward the end of February he sat in his kitchen-garden summer-house, listening attentively to the different notes of the thrush, and finishing his song of *The Throstle*, which had been begun in the same garden years ago :

Summer is coming, is coming, my dear,
And all the winters are hidden.

Talking of hopefulness, he said: "Hope is the kiss of the Future."—ED.]

p. 122. THE OAK. [First published in 1889. My father called this poem "clean-cut like a Greek epigram." The allusion is to the gold of the young oak leaves in spring, and to the autumnal gold of the fading leaves (at Aldworth).—ED.]

p. 123. IN MEMORIAM—W. G. WARD. [First published in *The Athenæum*, May 11th, 1889. Ward was a neighbour of my father's at Freshwater, and was one of the leaders of the Oxford Movement, and a great friend of Cardinal Newman's. He died in 1882.—ED.]

p. 127. JUNE BRACKEN AND HEATHER. [First published in 1892, written on Blackdown, and dedicated to my mother. See Note, vol. ii. p. 376, and compare with this the poem my father addressed on his wedding-day to his old friend Drummond Rawnsley, the Vicar of Shiplake (June 13, 1850), by whom they were married:

TO THE VICAR OF SHIPLAKE

Vicar of that pleasant spot,
Where it was my chance to marry,
Happy, happy be your lot .
In the Vicarage by the quarry :
You were he that knit the knot.

Sweetly, smoothly flow your life.

Never parish feud perplex you,
Tithe unpaid, or party strife.

All things please you, nothing vex you ;
You have given me such a wife.

Have I seen in one so near

Aught but sweetness aye prevailing ?
Or, thro' more than half a year,
Half the fraction of a failing ?
Therefore bless you, Drummond dear.

Good she is, and pure and just.

Being conquer'd by her sweetness
I shall come thro' her, I trust,
Into fuller-orb'd completeness ;
Tho' but made of erring dust.

You, meanwhile, shall day by day

Watch your standard roses blowing,
And your three young things at play
And your triple terrace growing
Green and greener every May.

Smoothly flow your life with Kate's,¹

Glancing off from all things evil,
Smooth as Thames below your gates,
Thames along the silent level
Streaming thro' his osier'd aits.

ED.]

¹ Mrs. Drummond Rawnsley.

p. 127. line 1. *the down*. Blackdown, on which Aldworth stands.

p. 130. *THE DEATH OF CENONE*. [With Dedication to the Master of Balliol (Professor Jowett). First published in 1892. Sir Richard Jebb wrote to me for my father's information :—

Aug. 8, 1889.

I had meant to write yesterday, but was interrupted.

The principal extant source for the story of Paris and CEnone is an epic poem called *Tà μεθ' Ὀμῆρον* ("Posthomeric"), by Quintus "Smyrnaeus," so called because he seems to have lived in or near Smyrna. (In old books you will find him called Quintus "Calaber," for no other reason than that the MS. by which his work first became known in modern times was found at Otranto in Calabria.) The idea of his epic is to continue the *Iliad*, from the death of Achilles to the fall of Troy,—just as some of the older "Cyclic" poets had done. He wrote perhaps about 350-400 A.D., though some have assigned him to the fifth century.

His epic is in fourteen books. The episode of CEnone occurs in Book X. Paris having been wounded by a poisoned arrow from the bow of Philoctetes, comes to CEnone, and makes a speech to her, to the effect that he hopes she will forget his odious behaviour, and nurse him (284-305). She replies that she will see him somewhere first (308-327). He goes away lamenting, and dies in the wilds of Ida. She

hears of his death, and comes to his funeral pyre. When she sees the corpse, she utters no cry, but hides her face in her robe, and throws herself on the flames (467). Thus the whole story, in Quintus, occupies a little less than 200 lines. He is an exceedingly feeble and frigid writer.

ED.]

p. 135. *ST. TELEMACHUS.* [First published in 1892. My father thought of also writing the story of St. Perpetua in verse as a companion poem.—ED.]

p. 135. line 1. *some fiery peak.* These lines were suggested by the memory of the eruption of Krakatoa, between Java and Sumatra, when the volcanic dust was whirled round the earth and made the sunsets extraordinarily brilliant.

p. 135. line 15. *Vicisti Galilæe.* [Julian, who restored the heathen worship and persecuted the Christians, is reported to have said these words when dying.—ED.]

p. 137. line 6. *blood-red awning.* [The velarium, which shaded the spectators from the sun.—ED.]

p. 139. *AKBAR'S DREAM.* [First published in 1892. Sir Alfred Lyall writes: "The general conception of his (Akbar's) character and position is drawn in grand outline."—ED.]

p. 143. lines 12-17.

[when creed and race
Shall bear false witness, each of each, no more,
But find their limits by that larger light,
And overstep them, moving easily
Thro' after-ages in the love of Truth,
The truth of Love

give my father's strong and deep feeling, that in the end Christianity without bigotry will triumph, when the controversies of creeds shall have vanished, and that "in the roll of the ages" the spirit of Christ will still grow from more to more.—ED.]

p. 144. line 18, to p. 145. line 14.

And what are forms?

Make but one music, harmonising "Pray."

[My father said: "I dread the losing hold of forms. I have expressed this in my *Akbar*. There must be forms, yet I hate the need for so many sects and separate services."—ED.]

pp. 147-8. *Hymn*. [My father began this hymn to the sun in a new metre at Dulverton, and finished it on board Colonel Crozier's yacht, the *Assegai*, on his return voyage to the Isle of Wight. "A magnificent metre," he said; "I should like to write a long poem in it." The philosophies of the East had a great fascination for him, and he felt that the Western religion might learn from them much of spirituality.

During one of the Bishop of Ripon's last visits my father said to him : "Looked at from one point of view, I can understand the Persian dualism ; there is much which looks like the conflict of the powers of light and darkness."

About that time he wrote the following sketch of an unpublished poem, *Ormuzd and Ahriman* :—

"In the eternal day before the days were, the Almighty created Freewill in the two great spirits Ormuzd and Ahriman.

"And these two came before the throne of the Almighty, and spoke to Him, saying, 'Thou hast shown thyself of Almightyness to make us free ; now therefore to be free is to act, how should we be idle ?'

"And the Lord said to them, 'The elements are in your hands.'

"And they answered and said, 'We will make the world.'

"And the Lord said, 'One of you is dark, and one is bright, and ye will contend each against each, and your work will be evil. Ormuzd will put pleasure into that which he does, and Ahriman will put pain.'

"And Ormuzd said, 'The pleasure will overbear the pain.' And Ahriman said, 'The pain will overbear the pleasure.' And the Lord said to Ahriman, 'Why wilt thou work against Ormuzd ?' And Ahriman said,

‘I know not, Thou hast made me.’ And the Lord said, ‘I know why I have made thee, but thou knowest not.’ And the two went forth from before the Lord, and made the world.”—ED.]

- p. 155. *THE BANDIT'S DEATH.* [First published in 1892. This story is taken from Sir Walter Scott's last Journal. My father said of him : "Scott is the most chivalrous literary figure of this century, and the author with the widest range since Shakespeare." He would read two or three of his novels every year. *Old Mortality* he thought "his greatest novel." In his boyhood he wrote the following poem after reading *The Bride of Lammermoor*, which he also ranked high :—

THE BRIDAL

The lamps were bright and gay
 On the merry bridal-day,
 When the merry bridegroom
 Bore the bride away !
 A merry, merry bridal,
 A merry bridal-day !
 And the chapel's vaulted gloom
 Was misted with perfume.
 "Now, tell me, mother, pray,
 Why the bride is white as clay,
 Although the merry bridegroom
 Bears the bride away,

On a merry, merry bridal,
A merry bridal-day ?
And why her black eyes burn
With a light so wild and stern ? ”
“ They revel as they may,”
That skinny witch did say,
“ For—now the merry bridegroom
Hath borne the bride away—
Her thoughts have found their wings
In the dreaming of past things :
And though girt in glad array,
Yet her own deep soul says nay :
For tho’ the merry bridegroom
Hath borne the bride away,
A dark form glances quick
Thro’ her worn brain, hot and sick.”
And so she said her say—
This was her roundelay—
That tho’ the merry bridegroom
Might lead the bride away,
Dim grief did wait upon her,
In glory and in honour.

In the hall, at close of day,
Did the people dance and play,
For now the merry bridegroom
Hath borne the bride away.
He from the dance hath gone
But the revel still goes on.
Then a scream of wild dismay
Thro’ the deep hall forced its way,

Altho' the merry bridegroom
 Hath borne the bride away ;
 And, staring as in a trance,
 They were shaken from the dance.—
 Then they found him where he lay
 Whom the wedded wife did slay,
 Tho' he a merry bridegroom
 Had borne the bride away,
 And they saw *her* standing by,
 With a laughing crazed eye,
 On the bitter, bitter bridal,
 The bitter bridal-day.

Ed.]

- p. 159. *THE CHURCH-WARDEN AND THE CURATE.*
 [First published in 1892. On June 23rd, 1890, I have an entry in my diary : "Walked on the Common (Blackdown). My father is working at his Lincolnshire poem, *The Church-warden*, and laughed heartily at the humorous passages as he made them." It was founded on two sayings which Canon Rawnsley told him. One of a "Lincolnshire Church-warden," who addressed him : "There's no daub (sham) about you, I know. Thou'lt be maäin and plaäin and straäight, I know, but hooïver, tek my advice, doänt thou saäy nowt to nobody for a year or more, but crip and crawl and git along under the hedge-bottoms for a bit, and they'll maäke a bishop on ye yit." The other, that of a Lincolnshire

farmer who had lost a cow : "The poor thing was bound to die, drat it. I blaäm them howry owd Baptises fur it all, coming and pizening my pond by leavin' their nasty owd sins behint them. It's nowt nobbut their dippin' as did it, we may be very sartain sewer."—ED.]

- p.* 159. Verse i. *casselty*, casualty, chance weather.
- p.* 159. Verse i. *haäfe down wi' my haäy!* while my grass is only half-mown.
- p.* 159. Verse ii. *fingers an' toäs*, a disease in turnips.
- p.* 159. Verse ii. *fall*, autumn.
- p.* 160. Verse iii. *if t'ōne stick alongside t'uther*, if the one hold by the other. "Öne" is pronounced like "own."
- p.* 160. Verse iv. *fun*, found.
- p.* 160. Verse iv. *gaäinist*, nearest.
- p.* 160. Verse iv. *ta-year*, this year.
- p.* 160. Verse iv. *ivin*, ivy.
- p.* 161. Verse vi. *obstropulous*, obstreperous—here the Curate makes a sign of deprecation.
- p.* 161. Verse vi. *hobble*, or "hobble," to tie the legs of a skittish cow when she is being milked.
- p.* 161. Verse vii. *beal'd*, bellowed.
- p.* 162. Verse vii. In such words as *torned* (turned), *hurled*, the *r* is hardly audible.

- p.* 162. Verse vii. *stag-tuckey*, turkey-cock.
- p.* 162. Verse viii. *height-year-howd*, eight-year-old.
- p.* 162. Verse viii. *'owd*, hold.
- p.* 162. Verse viii. *peärky*, pert.
- p.* 163. Verse x. *Wo'ld* the world. Short *o*.
- p.* 163. Verse x. *Wowd*, wold.
- p.* 165. *CHARITY*. [Founded on a true story. First published in 1892.—ED.]
- p.* 171. *KAPIOLANI*. [First published in 1892. My father read the story in Miss Yonge's *Golden Deeds*.—ED.]
- pp.* 174 ff. [*THE DAWN, THE MAKING OF MAN, THE DREAMER, FAITH, THE SILENT VOICES, GOD AND THE UNIVERSE*. [This group of poems was written at the end of his life, and first published in 1892.—ED.]
- p.* 180. *MECHANOPHILUS*. [Written at the time of the first railways, and first published in 1892.—ED.]
- p.* 182. *RIFLEMEN FORM!* [First published in *The Times*, Aug. 9th, 1859, when it rang like a trumpet-call through the land.—ED.]
- p.* 184. *THE TOURNEY*. [One of the poems rejected from the songs of *The Princess*, and first published in 1892.—ED.]

p. 186. *POETS AND CRITICS*. [First published in 1892.—ED.]

p. 187. *A VOICE SPAKE OUT OF THE SKIES*. [First published in 1892.—ED.]

p. 188. *DOUBT AND PRAYER*. [An early sonnet, altered and first published in 1892.—ED.]

p. 188. line 8.

My Father, and my Brother, and my God!

[My father's view of the Trinity of Love.—ED.]

p. 189. *FAITH*. [My father said: "It is hard to believe in God; but it is harder not to believe in God. My most passionate desire is to have a clearer and fuller vision of God."—ED.]

p. 190. *THE SILENT VOICES*. [A melody in F minor,¹ written by my mother at my father's express desire, and arranged for four voices by Sir Frederick Bridge, was sung at his funeral in the Abbey.—ED.]

p. 191. *GOD AND THE UNIVERSE*. [As he was dying on Oct. 5th, 1892, he exclaimed: "I have opened it." Whether this referred to the *Cymbeline* opened by him at

"Hang there like fruit, my soul,

Till the tree die,"

which he always called among the tenderest lines in Shakespeare, or to the dirge in

¹ See Appendix to Notes, p. 393.

Cymbeline ; or whether these lines, which he often repeated, were running through his head, I cannot tell :

Thro' the gates that bar the distance comes a
gleam of what is higher,

Wait till Death has flung them open ;

and

Fear not thou the hidden purpose of that
Power which alone is great,

Nor the myriad world, His shadow, nor the
silent Opener of the Gate.

ED.]

p. 192. *THE DEATH OF THE DUKE OF CLARENCE AND AVONDALE*. [First published in *The Nineteenth Century*, February 1892. This poem began to bring on my father's final illness, as he worked feeling tired. He wrote it at that time, wishing to speak some words of comfort to the poor mother. The great picture—

The face of Death is toward the Sun of Life,
His shadow darkens earth,

he wanted G. F. Watts, R.A., to paint. He sent the poem, with the following letter, to the Queen :—

MADAM—I venture to write, but I do not know how to express the profound sympathy of myself and my family with the great sorrow which has befallen your Majesty and your

children. I know that your Majesty has a perfect trust in the Love and Wisdom which order the circumstances of our life, and in this alone is there comfort.—I am always your Majesty's affectionate servant, TENNYSON.
[ED.]

- p. 193. *CROSSING THE BAR*. [Made in my father's eighty-first year, after his serious illness in 1888-9, on a day in October 1889, while crossing the Solent, as we came from Aldworth to Farringford. When he repeated it to me in the evening, I said, "That is the crown of your life's work." He answered, "It came in a moment."—ED.]

- p. 193. Verse iv.

I hope to see my Pilot face to face.

The pilot has been on board all the while, but in the dark I have not seen him.

[My father had often watched the pilots from Southampton Water climb down from the great mail-ships into their cutters off Headon Hill, near the Needles.

He explained the Pilot as "that Divine and Unseen Who is always guiding us." A few days before his death he said to me, "Mind you put my *Crossing the Bar* at the end of all editions of my poems." This poem, *The Death of the Duke of Clarence*, *The Dawn*, *The Making of Man*, *The Dreamer* (expressive of Hope in the Light that leads us), *The*

*Wanderer, A Voice spake out of the Skies,
Doubt and Prayer, Faith, God and the Universe,
and The Silent Voices,* breathing peace and
courage and hope and faith, were felt by my
father, when he wrote them, to be his last
testament to the world.—ED]

“Poetry,” my father wrote, “should be the flower
and fruit of a man’s life, in whatever stage of it, to be a
worthy offering to the world.”

The Silent Voices

BY

ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON

MUSIC BY

EMILY, LADY TENNYSON

ARRANGED FOR FOUR VOICES FOR

The Funeral of Lord Tennyson

IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY, OCTOBER 12, 1892

BY

J. FREDERICK BRIDGE, Mus.D.

The Silent Voices

Words by Lord TENNYSON.

Music by Lady TENNYSON.

Slowly and with solemnity.

VOICES. *mf* When the dumb Hour, clothed in black, Brings the Dreams a -

mf

ORGAN. *mf*

Slowly and with solemnity.

- bout my bed, Call me not so of - ten back, Si - lent Voi - ces

pp

p

pp

pp

senza Ped. *Ped.*

cres.

of the dead, Toward the lowland ways behind me, And the sunlight

cres.

p

that is gone! Call me ra - ther, si - lent voi - ces,

p

f *p* 1st & 2nd SOPRANOS.

For - ward to the star - ry track Glim - mer - ing up the

f *pp* *p*

f *rall.*

heights be - yond me On and al - ways on!

f *rall.*

NOTES ON THE CUP.

FOUNDED on a story in Plutarch. The story was first read by me in Lecky :

A powerful noble once solicited the hand of a Galatian lady named Camma, who, faithful to her husband, resisted all his entreaties. Resolved at any hazard to succeed, he caused her husband to be assassinated, and when she took refuge in the temple of Diana, and enrolled herself among the priestesses, he sent noble after noble to induce her to relent. After a time he ventured himself into her presence. She feigned a willingness to yield, but told him it was first necessary to make a libation to the goddess. She appeared as a priestess before the altar bearing in her hand a cup of wine, which she had poisoned. She drank half of it herself, handed the remainder to her guilty lover, and when he had drained the cup to the dregs, burst into a fierce thanksgiving that she had been permitted to avenge, and was soon to rejoin, her murdered husband. (Plutarch, *De Mulier. Virt.*)

[First published with *The Falcon* in 1884; planned in March 1879, begun in November 1879, and printed late in 1880. Produced at the Lyceum, Jan. 3, 1881, and ran for one hundred and twenty-eight nights. Sir

Charles Newton helped my father in the archæology of the play. He wrote :

March 6th, 1879.

I see no reason for doubting Plutarch's statement that Artemis was worshipped in Galatia, tho' it is not corroborated as yet by coins or inscriptions, and the particular Artemis so worshipped would most probably be closely allied in attributes to the Tauric Artemis, and would thus correspond with your conception of the Galatian Artemis (the goddess of Nature). The epithet *παρρηῶς* in the *Amatorius* applied to the priesthood shows that the priesthood was hereditary. It may be inferred therefore that Camma was of noble birth. The story as told by Plutarch is most dramatic. If I find anything more you shall have it. In the meantime you may rely on my silence.

Mr. Knowles writes, Dec. 4th, 1880 :

Irving is in a great state of enthusiasm and excitement, and he is most anxious that you should read over the Play, not only to himself and Ellen Terry but to all the Company which is to enact it. This is a most admirable suggestion, and I hope extremely that you will see your way to say "yes" to it. He would like it to be on next Thursday week, the 25th inst., when Ellen Terry will be back in town and everything advanced enough to make such a reading of the greatest and most opportune value.

My father accepted the invitation, and happily but few alterations from the first manuscript copy were found necessary for the stage-edition. Three short speeches for Synorix were added, Act i. Sc. iii. ; and at

the end of Act I. Sc. ii., pp. 207-208, the quarrel between Sinnatus and Synorix was lengthened by two lines, and Camma was made to interrogate Sinnatus as to what Synorix had said, and three or four entrances were made less abrupt. Irving inserted most of the stage-directions, and devised the magnificent scenery,¹ and the drama was produced by him with signal success at the Lyceum, and played to crowded houses. He wrote to my father: "I hope that the splendid success of your grand Tragedy will be followed by other triumphs equally great."²

Ellen Terry, who played the noble part of "Camma" magnificently, thanked him for his "great little play."

While Miss Mary Anderson was acting in *The Winter's Tale* in London she signed an agreement to revive *The Cup*. My father reinserted from his first MS. four lines for her, to be sung by the priestesses as they enter the Temple:

Artemis, Artemis, hear us, O mother, hear us and
bless us!

Artemis, thou that art life to the wind, to the wave, to
the glebe, to the fire,

Hear thy people who praise thee! O help us from all
that oppress us.

Hear thy priestesses hymn thy glory! O yield them all
their desire.

ED.]

¹ I understood from Sir James Knowles that he helped Irving to design the Temple scene.

² My father said, "Irving has not hit off my Synorix, who is a subtle blend of Roman refinement and intellectuality, and barbarian, self-satisfied sensuality."

p. 203. line 5. (Act I. Sc. i.)

I here return like Tarquin—for a crown.

[This refers to Tarquinius Superbus, the last king of Rome, who was expelled 510 B.C. in consequence of the outrage by his son on Lucretia, the wife of his cousin, Tarquinius Collatinus. The last effort of Tarquin to recover his crown was exhausted by the decisive victory gained by the Romans over him at Lake Regillus, 490 B.C. It is related that Tarquin died miserably at Cumae.—ED.]

p. 204. line 7. (Act I. Sc. i.) *the net,—the net.* [Cf. Horace, *Ode* i. i. 28 *et passim*.—ED.]

p. 214. line 3. (Act I. Sc. ii.) ["Some friends of mind" in first edition misprint for "Some friends of mine."—ED.]

p. 252. line 6. (Act II.) *some old Greek.* [See Plato's *Apology*, Church's translation: "And if we reflect in another way, we shall see that we may well hope that death is a good. For the state of death is one of two things: either the dead wholly cease to be and lose all sensation, or death (as is commonly believed) a change and a migration of the soul into another place. Now if death is the absence of all sensation, and life a dreamless sleep, it will be a wonderful gain. . . . But if it is a passing to another place, and the common belief be true, that all who have died are

there, what could be greater than this? . . .
What one would not give to converse with
Orpheus and Musaeus and Hesiod and
Homer! I am willing to die many times if
this be true."—ED.]

p. 252. line 19. (Act II.)

'Camma, Camma!' *Sinnatus, Sinnatus!*

[The blank verse ending the play, with only
four beats, gives the passion of Camma's
death-cry.—ED.]

NOTES ON THE PROMISE OF MAY.

[FIRST prose version printed in 1882, and revised and published in 1886 with *Locksley Hall Sixty Years After*. It was produced by Mrs. Bernard Beere at the Globe Theatre on Nov. 11th, 1882, and ran until Dec. 15th. The first printed copies in prose, which were used for stage purposes, were not published in 1882, as my father wished to write part of the drama in poetry for the reading public.

Edgar is "a surface man of theories true to none." I subjoin the analysis of the hero's character by my brother, as it best gives my father's conception.

Edgar is not, as the critics will have it, a freethinker, drawn into crime by his Communistic theories; Edgar is not even an honest Radical, nor a sincere follower of Schopenhauer; he is nothing thorough and nothing sincere. He has no conscience until he is brought face to face with the consequences of his crime, and in the awakening of that conscience the poet has manifested his fullest and subtlest strength. At our first introduction to Edgar, we see him perplexed with the haunting of a pleasure that has sated him. "Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die" has been his motto; but we can detect that his appetite for all pleasure has begun to pall. He repeats wearily the formulæ of a philosophy which he has followed because it

suits his mode of life. He plays with these formulæ, but they do not satisfy him. So long as he had on him the zest of libertinism he did not, in all probability, trouble himself with philosophy. But now his selfishness compels him to take a step of which he feels the wickedness and repugnancy. He must endeavour to justify himself to himself. The companionship of the girl he has betrayed no longer gives him pleasure; he hates her tears because they remind him of himself—his proper self. He abandons her with a pretence of satisfaction; but the philosophical formulæ he repeats no more satisfy him than they satisfy the poor girl whom he deserts. Her innocence has not, however, been wantonly sacrificed by the dramatist. She has sown the seed of repentance in her seducer, though the fruit is slow in ripening. Years after he returns, like the ghost of a murderer to the scene of his crime. He feels remorse. He is ashamed of it; he battles against it; he hurls the old formulæ at it; he acts the cynic more thoroughly than ever. But he is changed. He feels a desire to "make amends." Yet that desire is still only a form of selfishness. He has abandoned the "Utopian Idiocy" of Communism. Perhaps, as he says, with a self-mockery that makes the character so individual and remarkable, "because he has inherited estates." His position of gentleman is forced on his notice; he would qualify himself for it, selfishly and without doing excessive penance. To marry the surviving sister and rescue the old father from ruin would be a meritorious act. He sets himself to perform it. At first everything goes well for him; the old weapons of fascination, that had worked the younger sister's ruin, now conquer the heart of the elder. He is comfortable in his scheme of reparation, and lays that flattering "unction to his soul."

Suddenly, however, the girl whom he has betrayed, and whom he thought dead, returns ; she hears him repeating to another the words of love she herself had heard from him and believed. "Edgar !" she cries, and staggers forth from her concealment, as she forgives him with her last breath.

Then, and not till then, the true soul of the man rushes to his lips ; he recognizes his wickedness, he knows the blankness of his life. That is his punishment.

He feels then, and will always feel, aspirations after good which he can never or only imperfectly fulfil. The position of independence, on which he prided himself, is wrested from him, he is humiliated. The instrument of his selfish repentance turns on him with a forgiveness that annihilates him ; the bluff and honest farmer whom he despises triumphs over him, not with the brute force of an avenging hand, but with the pre-eminence of superior morality. Edgar quits the scene, never again, we can believe, to renew his libertine existence, but to expiate with lifelong contrition the monstrous wickedness of the past.

My father drew his characters from the Lincolnshire country life of his boyhood carefully, and wrote, when the play was violently attacked : "I had a feeling that I would at least strive in my plays to bring the true drama of life and character back again. I gave them one leaf out of the great book of Truth and Nature."—ED.]

p. 268. line 13 (Act I.)

What are we, says the blind old man in Lear ?

[*Cf. King Lear, iv. i. 38 :*

As flies to wanton boys, are we to the gods ;
They kill us for their sport.

ED.]

p. 301. line 7. (Act II.) *Scizzars an' Pumpey*. [Cæsar and Pompey.—ED.]

p. 317. line 5 (Act III.)

O man, forgive thy mortal foe.

[This is the only hymn my father has written, except "The Human Cry" at the end of *De Profundis* (vol. vi. p. 180), which he wrote at Jowett's request.

In 1891 he said to the present Vice-Chancellor of Oxford: "A good hymn is the most difficult thing in the world to write. In a good hymn you have to be commonplace and poetical. The moment you cease to be commonplace and put in any expression at all out of the common, it ceases to be a hymn. Of hymns I like Heber's 'Holy, Holy, Holy' better than most—it is a fine metre too." He said that Jowett had liked the simple hymn for children in *The Promise of May*. He would often quote this passage from the version of the Psalms by Sternhold and Hopkins:

"And on the wings of all the winds
Came flying all abroad."

ED.]

p. 322. lines 4, 5. (Act III.) *the Queen's Real Hard Tillery*. [The Royal Artillery.—ED.]

INDEXES.

INDEX OF POEMS.

A Character, i. 56.
 Achilles over the Trench, vi. 194.
 A Dedication, ii. 294.
 Adeline, i. 84.
 A Dirge, i. 69.
 A Dream of Fair Women, i. 213.
 A Farewell, ii. 116.
 Akbar's Dream, vii. 139.
 Alexander, i. 106.
 All Things will die, i. 7.
 Amphion, ii. 72.
 Audley Court, i. 288.
 A Voice spake out of the Skies,
 vii. 187.
 A Welcome to Alexandra, ii.
 231.
 A Welcome to Her Royal High-
 ness Marie Alexandrovna,
 Duchess of Edinburgh, ii.
 233.
 Aylmer's Field, ii. 150.
 Balin and Balan, v. 158.
 Battle of Brunanburh, vi. 187.
 Beautiful City, vii. 115.
 Becket, ix. 1.
 Bluebeard, ii. 329.
 Boadicea, ii. 295.
 'Break, Break, Break,' ii. 139.
 Buonaparte, i. 107.
 By an Evolutionist, vii. 109.
 Caress'd or chidden by the
 slender Hand,' i. 109.

Charity, vii. 165.
 Circumstance, i. 78.
 Claribel, i. 3.
 Columbus, vi. 156.
 'Come not, when I am dead,'
 ii. 120.
 Crossing the Bar, vii. 193.
 Dedicatory Poem to the Princess
 Alice, vi. 136.
 Demeter and Persephone, vii.
 12.
 De Profundis, vi. 177.
 Despair, vi. 226.
 Dora, i. 281.
 Doubt and Prayer, vii. 188.
 Early Spring, vi. 324.
 Edward Gray, ii. 83.
 Edwin Morris; or, The Lake,
 i. 297.
 Eleänore, i. 94.
 England and America in 1782,
 i. 248.
 Enoch Arden, iii. 1.
 Epilogue, vi. 311.
 Epitaph on Caxton, vi. 333.
 Epitaph on General Gordon, vi.
 332.
 Epitaph on Lord Stratford de
 Redcliffe, vi. 331.
 Faith, vii. 189.
 Far—far—away, vii. 112.

Fatima, i. 156.
 'Flower in the Crannied Wall,'
 ii. 293.
 Forlorn, vii. 60.
 'Frater Ave atque Vale,' vi. 329.
 Freedom, vi. 337.

 Gareth and Lynette, v. 25.
 Geraint and Enid, v. 119.
 God and the Universe, vii. 191.
 Godiva, ii. 51.
 Guinevere, v. 371.

 Hands all Round, ii. 322, vi.
 335.
 Happy, vii. 65.
 Harold : a Drama, viii. 207.
 Helen's Tower, vi. 330.
 Home, i. 344.

 Idylls of the King, v. 1.
 'If I were loved, as I desire to
 be,' i. 112.
 In Memoriam, iii. 39.
 In Memoriam—W. G. Ward,
 vii. 123.
 In Quantity, ii. 302.
 In the Children's Hospital :
 Emmie, vi. 129.
 In the Garden at Swainston, ii.
 270.
 In the Valley of Caunteretz, ii. 269.
 Isabel, i. 23.

 Jack and the Beanstalk, ii. 325.
 June Bracken and Heather, vii.
 127.

 Kapiolani, vii. 171.

 Lady Clara Vere de Vere, i.
 187.
 Lady Clare, ii. 96.
 Lancelot and Elaine, v. 221.
 Leonine Elegiacs, i. 9.
 Lillian, i. 21.
 Literary Squabbles, ii. 282.

Locksley Hall, ii. 34.
 Locksley Hall Sixty Years After,
 vi. 279.
 Love, i. 351.
 Love and Death, i. 72.
 Love and Duty, ii. 17.
 'Love thou thy Land, with Love
 far-brought,' i. 243.
 Lucretius, ii. 198.

 Mablethorpe, i. 343.
 Madeline, i. 36.
 Margaret, i. 87.
 Mariana, i. 25.
 Mariana in the South, i. 29.
 Maud ; a Monodrama, iv. 145.
 Mechanophilus, vii. 180.
 Merlin and the Gleam, vii. 92.
 Merlin and Vivien, v. 182.
 'Mine be the Strength of Spirit,
 full and free,' i. 105.
 Minnie and Winnie, ii. 279.
 Montenegro, vi. 183.
 Morte D'Arthur, i. 256.
 'Move eastward, happy Earth,
 and leave,' ii. 119.
 'My Life is full of weary Days,'
 i. 101.

 Northern Farmer, New Style,
 ii. 252.
 Northern Farmer, Old Style,
 ii. 246.
 Nothing will die, i. 5.

 Ode on the Death of the Duke
 of Wellington, ii. 210.
 Ode sung at the Opening of the
 International Exhibition, ii.
 228.
 Ode to Memory, i. 48.
 Oenone, i. 158.
 'Of old sat Freedom on the
 Heights,' i. 241.
 On a Mourner, i. 237.
 On One who affected an
 Effeminate Manner, vii. 118.

- On the Jubilee of Queen Victoria,
vii. 7.
- Opening of the Indian and
Colonial Exhibition by the
Queen, vi. 345.
- Owd Roä, vii. 19.
- Parnassus, vii. 106.
- Pelleas and Ettarre, v. 315.
- Poets and Critics, vii. 186.
- Poets and their Bibliographies,
vi. 348.
- Poland, i. 108.
- Politics, vii. 114.
- Prefatory Poem to my Brother's
Sonnets, vi. 327.
- Prefatory Sonnet to the 'Nine-
teenth Century,' vi. 181.
- Prologue to General Hamley, vi.
305.
- Queen Mary : a Drama, viii. 1.
- Recollections of the Arabian
Nights, i. 41.
- Requiescat, ii. 273.
- Reticence, vii. 355.
- Riflemen Form ! vii. 182.
- Rizpah, vi. 78.
- Romney's Remorse, vii. 98.
- Rosalind, i. 91.
- St. Agnes' Eve, ii. 77.
- St. Simeon Stylites, i. 304.
- St. Telemachus, vii. 135.
- Sea Dreams, ii. 184.
- Sir Galahad, ii. 79.
- Sir John Franklin, vi. 197.
- Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cob-
ham, vi. 147.
- Sir Launcelot and Queen Guine-
vere, ii. 113.
- Sir Ralph, iv. 244.
- Song, i. 20.
- Song, i. 54.
- Speak to Me, iii. 187.
- Specimen of a Translation of the
Iliad in Blank Verse, ii. 305.
- Supposed Confessions of a
Second-rate Sensitive Mind,
i. 11.
- The Ancient Sage, vi. 237.
- The Ballad of Oriana, i. 73.
- The Bandit's Death, vii. 155.
- The Beggar Maid, ii. 117.
- The Blackbird, i. 228.
- The Bridal, vii. 384.
- The Bridesmaid, i. 113.
- The Brook, ii. 141.
- The Captain, ii. 101.
- The Charge of the Heavy
Brigade at Balaclava, vi. 307.
- The Charge of the Light Bri-
gade, ii. 225.
- The Church-Warden and the
Curate, vii. 159.
- The City Child, ii. 278.
- The Coming of Arthur, v. 4.
- The Cup, vii. 195.
- The Daisy, ii. 258.
- The Dawn, vii. 174.
- The Day-Dream, ii. 55.
- The Dead Prophet, vi. 318.
- The Death of the Duke of
Clarence and Avondale, vii.
192.
- The Death of Ænone, vii. 130.
- The Death of the Old Year,
i. 230.
- The Defence of Lucknow, vi.
138.
- The Deserted House, i. 65.
- The Dreamer, vii. 178.
- The Dying Swan, i. 67.
- The Eagle, ii. 118.
- The Epic, i. 253.
- The Falcon, ix. 215.
- The First Quarrel, vi. 69.
- The Fleet, vi. 342.
- The Flight, vi. 249.
- The Flower, ii. 271.
- The Foresters, ix. 255.

- 'The Form, the Form alone is eloquent!' i. 110.
 The Gardener's Daughter; or, The Pictures, i. 269.
 The Golden Year, ii. 22.
 The Goose, i. 250.
 The Grandmother, ii. 236.
 The Grave, iii. 205.
 The Hesperides, i. 326.
 The Higher Pantheism, ii. 288.
 The Holy Grail, v. 278.
 The Human Cry, vi. 180.
 The Islet, ii. 276.
 The Kraken, i. 19.
 The Lady of Shalott, i. 114.
 The Last Tournament, v. 340.
 The Letters, ii. 121.
 The Lord of Burleigh, ii. 104.
 The Lotos-Eaters, i. 204.
 The Lover's Tale, vi. 1.
 The Making of Man, vii. 177.
 The Marriage of Geraint, v. 85.
 The May Queen, i. 191.
 The Mermaid, i. 81.
 The Merman, i. 79.
 The Miller's Daughter, i. 145.
 The Mystic, vi. 397.
 The Northern Cobbler, vi. 86.
 The Oak, vii. 122.
 The Owl—Song, i. 39.
 The Owl—Second Song, i. 40.
 The Palace of Art, i. 172.
 The Passing of Arthur, v. 399.
 The Play, vii. 117.
 The Poet, i. 58.
 The Poet's Mind, i. 61.
 The Poet's Song, ii. 140.
 The Princess; a Medley, iv. 1.
 The Progress of Spring, vii. 86.
 The Promise of May, vii. 253.
 The Revenge: a Ballad of the Fleet, vi. 96.
 The Ring, vii. 36.
 The Rosebud, vii. 376.
 The Roses on the Terrace, vii. 116.
 The Sailor Boy, ii. 274.
 The Sea-Fairies, i. 63.
 The Silent Voices, vii. 190, 393.
 The Sisters, i. 169.
 The Sisters, vi. 105.
 The Snowdrop, vii. 120.
 The Spinster's Sweet-Arts, vi. 268.
 The Spiteful Letter, ii. 280.
 The Talking Oak, ii. 1.
 The Third of February, 1852, ii. 222.
 The Throstle, vii. 121.
 The Tournay, vii. 184.
 The Two Greetings, vi. 177.
 The Two Voices, i. 122.
 The Victim, ii. 283.
 The Victor Hours, iii. 206.
 The Village Wife; or, the Entail, vi. 118.
 The Vision of Sin, ii. 124.
 The Voice and the Peak, ii. 290.
 The Voyage, ii. 108.
 The Voyage of Maeldune, vi. 166.
 The Wanderer, vii. 185.
 The Window; or, the Song of the Wrens, ii. 307.
 The Wreck, vi. 213.
 Timbuctoo, i. 317.
 Tiresias, vi. 204.
 Tithonus, ii. 30.
 To —, i. 34.
 To —, i. 103.
 To —, i. 171.
 To —, after reading a Life and Letters, ii. 135.
 To —, ii. 321.
 To A. H. H., iii. 206.
 To Dante, vi. 198.
 To E. FitzGerald, vi. 201.
 To E. L., on his Travels in Greece, ii. 137.
 To H.R.H. Princess Beatrice, vi. 340.
 To J. M. K., i. 104.
 To J. S., i. 233.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>To Mary Boyle, vii. 81.
 Tomorrow, vi. 259.
 To my Grandson, vi. 67.
 To One who ran down the
 English, vii. 119.
 To Princess Frederica on her
 Marriage, vi. 196.
 To Professor Jebb, vii. 11.
 To Sir Walter Scott, vii. 154.
 To the Duke of Argyll, vi. 334.
 To the Marquis of Dufferin and
 Ava, vii. 3.
 To the Master of Balliol, vii. 128.
 To the Queen, i. 1.
 To the Queen, v. 419.
 To the Rev. F. D. Maurice, ii.
 264.
 To the Rev. W. H. Brookfield,
 vi. 182.
 To the Vicar of Shiplake, vii.
 378.</p> | <p>To Ulysses, vii. 77.
 To Victor Hugo, vi. 184.
 To Virgil, vi. 315.
 To W. C. Macready—1851, vii.
 76.
 Ulysses, ii. 26.
 Vastness, vii. 31.
 Wages, ii. 287.
 Walking to the Mail, i. 292.
 'Wan Sculptor, weepest thou to
 take the Cast,' i. 111.
 Will, ii. 267.
 Will Waterproof's Lyrical Mono-
 logue, ii. 85.
 'You ask me, why, tho' ill at
 ease,' i. 239.</p> |
|--|---|

INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

- A city clerk, but gently born and bred, ii. 184.
 Act first, this Earth, a stage so gloom'd with woe, vii. 117.
 Ah God ! the petty fools of rhyme, ii. 282.
 Airy, fairy Lilian, i. 21.
 All along the valley, stream that flashest white, ii. 269.
 Altho' I be the basest of mankind, i. 304.
 And Willy, my eldest-born, is gone, you say, little Anne? ii.
 236.
 Angels have talked with him, and showed him thrones, vi. 397.
 A plague upon the people fell, ii. 283.
 Are those the far-famed Victor Hours, iii. 206.
 Are you sleeping? have you forgotten? do not sleep, my sister
 dear ! vi. 249.
 A spirit haunts the year's last hours, i. 54.
 A still small voice spake unto me, i. 122.
 A storm was coming, but the winds were still, v. 182.
 As when with downcast eyes we muse and brood, i. 103.
 At Flores in the Azores Sir Richard Grenville lay, vi. 96.
 At Francis Allen's on the Christmas-eve, i. 253.
 Athelstan King, vi. 187.
 A thousand summers ere the time of Christ, vi. 237.
 At times our Britain cannot rest, vii. 3.
 A Voice spake out of the skies, vii. 187.

 Banner of England, not for a season, O banner of Britain, hast
 thou, vi. 138.
 'Beat, little heart—I give you this and this,' vii. 98.
 Beautiful city, the centre and crater of European confusion, vii,
 115.
 Below the thunders of the upper deep, i. 19.
 Be thou a-gawin' to the long barn? vii. 257.

Bluebeard spake to his wife in tones of tender affection, ii. 329.
Break, break, break, ii. 139.
Brooks, for they call'd you so that knew you best, vi. 182.
Bury the Great Duke, ii. 210.

Caress'd or chidden by the slender hand, i. 109.
Chains, my good lord : in your raised brows I read, vi. 156.
Clear-headed friend, whose joyful scorn, i. 34.
Clearly the blue river chimes in its flowing, i. 7.
Come not, when I am dead, ii. 120.
Come, when no graver cares employ, ii. 264.
Comrades, leave me here a little, while as yet 'tis early morn, ii.
34.
' Courage ! ' he said, and pointed toward the land, i. 204.

Dagonet, the fool, whom Gawain in his mood, v. 340.
Dainty little maiden, whither would you wander ? ii. 278.
Dead ! vi. 318.
Dead Princess, living Power, if that, which lived, vi. 136.
Dear Master in our classic town, vii. 128.
Dear, near and true—no truer Time himself, ii. 294.
Deep on the convent-roof the snows, ii. 77.
Doesn't thou 'ear my 'erse's legs, as they canters awaäy ? ii. 252.
Doubt no longer that the Highest is the wisest and the best, vii.
189.
Dust are our frames ; and, gilded dust, our pride, ii. 150.

Eh ! good daäy ! good daäy ! thaw it bean't not mooch of a
daäy, vii. 159.
Elaine the fair, Elaine the loveable, v. 221.
Eyes not down-dropt nor over-bright, but fed, i. 23.

Faint as a climate-changing bird that flies, vii. 12.
Fair is her cottage in its place, ii. 273.
Fair things are slow to fade away, vii. 11.
Farewell, Macready, since to-night we part, vii. 76.
Farewell, whose living like I shall not find, vii. 123.
Fifty times the rose has flower'd and faded, vii. 7.
First drink a health, this solemn night, ii. 322.
First pledge our Queen this solemn night, vi. 335.
Flow down, cold rivulet, to the sea, ii. 116.
Flower in the crannied wall, ii. 293.
From noiseful arms, and acts of prowess done, v. 278.
Full knee-deep lies the winter snow, i. 230.

Glory of warrior, glory of orator, glory of song, ii. 287.
Golden-hair'd Ally whose name is one with mine, vi. 67.

- Had the fierce ashes of some fiery peak, vii. 135.
 Half a league, half a league, ii. 225.
 Hallowed be Thy name—Halleluia! vi. 180.
 He clasps the crag with crooked hands, ii. 118.
 'He is fled—I wish him dead,' vii. 60.
 Helen's Tower, here I stand, vi. 330.
 Her arms across her breast she laid, ii. 117.
 Here, by this brook, we parted; I to the East, ii. 141.
 Here far away, seen from the topmost cliff, vi. 3.
 Here, it is here, the close of the year, ii. 280.
 Here often when a child I lay reclined, i. 343.
 He rose at dawn and, fired with hope, ii. 274.
 Her, that yer Honour was spakin' to? Whin, yer Honour?
 last year, vi. 259.
 He that only rules by terror, ii. 101.
 He thought to quell the stubborn hearts of oak, i. 107.
 Hide me, Mother! my Fathers belong'd to the church of old,
 vi. 213.
 How long, O God, shall men be ridden down, i. 108.

 I built my soul a lordly pleasure-house, i. 172.
 If I were loved, as I desire to be, i. 112.
 I had a vision when the night was late, ii. 124.
 I hate the dreadful hollow behind the little wood, iv. 145.
 I keep no more a lone distress, iii. 205.
 I knew an old wife lean and poor, i. 250.
 Illyrian woodlands, echoing falls, ii. 137.
 I'm glad I walk'd. How fresh the meadows look, i. 292.
 In her ear he whispers gaily, ii. 104.
 I read, before my eyelids dropt their shade, i. 213.
 I see the wealthy miller yet, i. 145.
 I send you here a sort of allegory, i. 171.
 Is it you, that preach'd in the chapel there looking over the
 sand? vi. 226.
 I stood upon the mountain which o'erlooks, i. 317.
 It little profits that an idle king, ii. 26.
 It was the time when lilies blow, ii. 96.
 I waited for the train at Coventry, ii. 51.
 I was the chief of the race—he had stricken my father dead, vi.
 166.
 I wish I were as in the years of old, vi. 204.

 Jack was a poor widow's heir, but he lived as a drone in a beehive,
 ii. 325.

 King Arthur made new knights to fill the gap, v. 315.
 King, that hast reign'd six hundred years, and grown, vi. 198.

- Lady Clara Vere de Vere, i. 187.
 Late, my grandson ! half the morning have I paced these sandy
 tracts, vi. 279.
 Leodogran, the King of Cameliard, v. 4.
 Life and Thought have gone away, i. 65.
 'Light of the nations' ask'd his Chronicler, vii. 139.
 Like souls that balance joy and pain, ii. 113.
 Live thy Life, vii. 122.
 Lo ! there once more—this is the seventh night, viii. 215.
 Long lines of cliff breaking have left a chasm, iii. 1.
 Love thou thy land, with love far-brought, i. 243.
 Low-flowing breezes are roaming the broad valley dimm'd in the
 gloaming, i. 9.
 Lucilia, wedded to Lucretius, found, ii. 198.
- Many a hearth upon our dark globe sighs after many a vanish'd
 face, vii. 31.
 Many, many welcomes, vii. 120.
 Mellow moon of heaven, vii. 36.
 Midnight—in no midsummer tune, vi. 327.
 Milk for my sweet-arts, Bess ! fur it mun be the time about now,
 vi. 268.
 Mine be the strength of spirit, full and free, i. 105.
 Minnie and Winnie, ii. 279.
 Move eastward, happy earth, and leave, ii. 119.
 My father left a park to me, ii. 72.
 My friend should meet me somewhere hereabout, vi. 147.
 My good blade carves the casques of men, ii. 79.
 My heart is wasted with my woe, i. 73.
 My hope and heart is with thee—thou wilt be, i. 204.
 My life is full of weary days, i. 101.
 My Lords, we heard you speak : you told us all, ii. 222.
 My Rosalind, my Rosalind, i. 91.
 Mystery of mysteries, i. 84.
- Naäy, noä mander o' use to be callin' 'im Roä, Roä, Roä, vii. 19.
 Nature, so far as in her lies, i. 237.
 Nightingales warbled without, ii. 270.
 Not here ! the white North has thy bones ; and thou, vi. 197.
 Not this way will you set your name, vi. 311.
 Not to Silence would I build, vii. 355.
 Now first we stand and understand, vii. 180.
 Now is done thy long day's work, i. 69.
- O blackbird ! sing me something well, i. 228.
 O Bridesmaid, ere the happy knot was tied, i. 113.
 Oenone sat within the cave from out, vii. 130.

- Of love that never found his earthly close, ii. 17.
 Of old sat Freedom on the heights, i. 241.
 O God ! my God ! have mercy now, i. 11.
 O great and gallant Scott, vii. 154.
 O Lady Flora, let me speak, ii. 55.
 Old Fitz, who from your suburb grange, vi. 201.
 Old poets foster'd under friendlier skies, vi. 348.
 O Love, Love, Love ! O withering might ! i. 156.
 O love, what hours were thine and mine, ii. 258.
 O loyal to the royal in thyself, v. 419.
 O me, my pleasant rambles by the lake, i. 297.
 O mighty-mouth'd inventor of harmonies, ii. 303.
 On a midnight in midwinter when all but the winds were dead, vii.
 178.
 Once in a golden hour, ii. 271.
 Once more the gate behind me falls, ii. 1.
 Once more the Heavenly Power, vi. 324.
 On either side the river lie, i. 114.
 O Patriot Statesman, be thou wise to know, vi. 334.
 O plump head-waiter at The Cock, ii. 85.
 O purblind race of miserable men, v. 119.
 O sweet pale Margaret, i. 87.
 O thou so fair in summers gone, vi. 337.
 O thou, that sendest out the man, i. 248.
 Our birches yellowing and from each, vi. 305.
 Our doctor had call'd in another, I never had seen him before,
 vi. 129.
 'Ouse-keeper sent tha my lass, fur New Squire coom'd last night,
 vi. 118.
 Out of the deep, my child, out of the deep, vi. 177.
 O well for him whose will is strong ! ii. 267.
 O you chorus of indolent reviewers, ii. 304.
 O young Mariner, vii. 92.
 O you that were eyes and light to the King till he past away, vi.
 196.

 Pellam the King, who held and lost with Lot, v. 158.
 Pine, beech and plane, oak, walnut, apricot, vii. 197.

 Queen Guinevere had fled the court, and sat, v. 371.

 Ralph would fight in Edith's sight, vii. 184.
 Red of the Dawn ! vii. 174.
 Revered, beloved—O you that hold, i. 1.
 Roman Virgil, thou that singest, vi. 315.
 Rose, on this terrace fifty years ago, vii. 116.
 Row us out from Desenzano, to your Sirmione row ! vi. 329.

- Sea-kings' daughter from over the sea, ii. 231.
 Sir, do you see this dagger? nay, why do you start aside? vii. 155.
 Sir Walter Vivian all a summer's day, iv. 1.
 Slow sail'd the weary mariners and saw, i. 63.
 So all day long the noise of battle roll'd, i. 256.
 So Hector spake; the Trojans roar'd applause, ii. 305.
 So, my lord, the Lady Giovanna, who hath been away, ix. 217.
 So saying, light-foot Iris pass'd away, vi. 194.
 So then our good Archbishop Theobald, ix. 1.
 Speak to me from the stormy sky! iii. 187.
 'Spring-flowers'! While you still delay to take, vii. 81.
 Still on the tower stood the vane, ii. 121.
 Strong Son of God, immortal Love, iii. 39.
 'Summer is coming, summer is coming,' vii. 121.
 Sunset and evening star, vii. 193.
 Sweet Emma Moreland of yonder town, ii. 83.
- That story which the bold Sir Bedivere, v. 399.
 The brave Geraint, a knight of Arthur's court, v. 85.
 The bridal garland falls upon the bier, vii. 192.
 'The Bull, the Fleece are cramm'd, and not a room,' i. 288.
 The charge of the gallant three hundred, the Heavy Brigade! vi.
 307.
 The form, the form alone is eloquent! i. 110.
 The gleam of household sunshine ends, vii. 185.
 The groundflame of the crocus breaks the mould, vii. 86.
 The lamps were bright and gay, vii. 384.
 The last tall son of Lot and Bellicent, v. 25.
 The lights and shadows fly! ii. 307.
 The Lord let the house of a brute to the soul of a man, vii. 109.
 The night with sudden odour reel'd, vii. 376.
 The North wind fall'n, in the new-starr'd night, i. 326.
 The plain was grassy, wild and bare, i. 67.
 The poet in a golden clime was born, i. 58.
 The rain had fallen, the Poet arose, ii. 140.
 There is a sound of thunder afar, vii. 182.
 There lies a vale in Ida, lovelier, i. 158.
 There on the top of the down, vii. 127.
 These lame hexameters the strong-wing'd music of Homer! ii.
 302.
 These roses for my Lady Marian; these lilies to lighten, ix. 257.
 These to His Memory—since he held them dear, v. 1.
 The Son of him with whom we strove for power, ii. 233.
 The sun, the moon, the stars, the seas, the hills and the plains, ii.
 288.
 The voice and the Peak, ii. 290.
 The wind, that beats the mountain, blows, i. 233.

- The winds, as at their hour of birth, i. 20.
 The woods decay, the woods decay and fall, ii. 30.
 They have left the doors ajar ; and by their clash, vi. 105.
 They rose to where their sovran eagle sails, vi. 183.
 This morning is the morning of the day, i. 269.
 This thing, that thing is the rage, vii. 186.
 Those that of late had fleeted far and fast, vi. 181.
 Tho' Sin too oft, when smitten by Thy rod, vii. 188.
 Thou art not steep'd in golden languors, i. 36.
 Thou, from the first, unborn, undying Love, i. 351.
 Thou may'st remember what I said, ii. 321.
 Thou third great Canning, stand among our best, vi. 331.
 Thou who stealest fire, i. 48.
 Thy dark eyes open'd not, i. 94.
 Thy prayer was 'Light—more Light—while Time shall last !' vi.
 333.
 Thy tuwhits are lull'd, I wot, i. 40.
 Two children in two neighbour villages, i. 78.
 Two Suns of Love make day of human life, vi. 340.

 Ulysses, much-experienced man, vii. 77.
 Uplift a thousand voices full and sweet, ii. 228.

 Vex not thou the poet's mind, i. 61.
 Vicar of that pleasant spot, vii. 378.
 Victor in Drama, Victor in Romance, vi. 184.

 Waăit till our Sally cooms in, fur thou mun a' sights to tell, vi.
 86.
 Wailing, wailing, wailing, the wind over land and sea, vi. 78.
 'Wait a little,' you say, 'you are sure it'll all come right,' vi. 69.
 Wan Sculptor, weepst thou to take the cast, i. 111.
 Warrior of God, man's friend, and tyrant's foe, vi. 332.
 Warrior of God, whose strong right arm debased, i. 106.
 Welcome, welcome with one voice ! vi. 345.
 We left behind the painted buoy, ii. 108.
 Well, you shall have that song which Leonard wrote, ii. 22.
 We move, the wheel must always move, vii. 114.
 We were two daughters of one race, i. 169.
 What am I doing, you say to me, 'wasting the sweet summer hours' ?
 vii. 165.
 What be those crown'd forms high over the sacred fountain ? vii.
 106.
 What shall sever me, i. 344.
 What sight so lured him thro' the fields he knew, vii. 112.
 What time the mighty moon was gathering light, i. 72.
 Wheer 'asta beăn saw long and meă liggin' 'ere aloăn ? ii. 246.

- When cats run home and light is come, i. 39.
 When from the terrors of Nature a people have fashion'd and
 worship a Spirit of Evil, vii. 171.
 When the breeze of a joyful dawn blew free, i. 41.
 When the dumb Hour, clothed in black, vii. 190, 394.
 When will the stream be aweary of flowing, i. 5.
 Where Claribel low lieth, i. 3.
 Where is one that, born of woman, altogether can escape, vii. 177.
 While about the shore of Mona those Neronian legionaries,
 ii. 295.
 While man and woman still are incomplete, vii. 118.
 'Whither, O whither, love, shall we go,' ii. 276.
 Who would be, i. 79.
 Who would be, i. 81.
 Why wail you, pretty plover? and what is it that you fear? vii.
 65.
 Will my tiny spark of being wholly vanish in your deeps and
 heights? vii. 191.
 With a half-glance upon the sky, i. 56.
 With blackest moss the flower-pots, i. 25.
 With farmer Allan at the farm abode, i. 281.
 With one black shadow at its feet, i. 29.

 You ask me, why, tho' ill at ease, i. 239.
 You make our faults too gross, and thence maintain, vii. 119.
 You might have won the Poet's name, ii. 135.
 You must wake and call me early, call me early, mother dear, i.
 191.
 You, you, *if* you shall fail to understand, vi. 342.
 Young is the grief I entertain, iii. 206.

END OF VOL. VII.

The Eversley Series.

Globe 8vo. Cloth. 4s. net per volume.

The Works of Matthew Arnold. 8 vols.
ESSAYS IN CRITICISM. First Series.
ESSAYS IN CRITICISM. Second Series.
EARLY AND NARRATIVE POEMS.
LYRIC AND ELEGIAC POEMS.
DRAMATIC AND LATER POEMS.
AMERICAN DISCOURSES.
LETTERS. Edited by G. W. E. RUSSELL. 2 Vols.

A Memoir of Jane Austen. By her Nephew, J. E. AUSTEN LEIGH. To which is added "Lady Susan," and Fragments of two other Unfinished Tales by Miss AUSTEN.

The Holy Bible. Arranged in paragraphs, with an Introduction by J. W. MACKAIL, M.A. Vol. 2. DEUTERONOMY—2 SAMUEL. Vol. 3. 1 KINGS—ESTHER. Vol. 4. JOB—SONG OF SOLOMON. Vol. 5. ISAIAH—LAMENTATIONS. Vol. 6. EZEKIEL—MALACHI. Vol. 7. MATTHEW—JOHN. Vol. 8. ACTS—REVELATION.

Essays by George Brimley. Third Edition.

Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. Edited by A. W. POLLARD. 2 Vols.

Miscellaneous: Writings of Dean Church. Collected Edition. 9 Vols.
MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.
DANTE; and other Essays.
ST. ANSELM. | SPENSER. | BACON.
THE OXFORD MOVEMENT. Twelve Years, 1833-1845.

THE BEGINNING OF THE MIDDLE AGES. (Included in this Series by permission of Messrs. LONGMANS & Co.)

OCCASIONAL PAPERS. Selected from *The Guardian*, *The Times*, and *The Saturday Review*, 1846-1890. 2 Vols.

Life and Letters of Dean Church. Edited by his Daughter, MARY C. CHURCH.

Lectures and Essays by W. K. Clifford, F.R.S. Edited by LESLIE STEPHEN and Sir F. POLLOCK. New Edition. 2 Vols.

Collected Works of Emerson. 6 Vols.
With Introduction by JOHN MORLEY.
MISCELLANIES. | ESSAYS. | POEMS.
ENGLISH TRAITS AND REPRESENTATIVE MEN.

THE CONDUCT OF LIFE, AND SOCIETY AND SOLITUDE.

LETTERS AND SOCIAL AIMS.

Letters of Edward FitzGerald. Edited by W. A. WRIGHT. 2 Vols.

More Letters of Edward FitzGerald.
Eight Dramas of Calderon. Translated by EDWARD FITZGERALD.

Letters of Edward FitzGerald to Fanny Kemble, 1871-1883. Edited by W. A. WRIGHT.

Pausanias and other Greek Sketches. By J. G. FRAZER, M.A.

Goethe's Maxims and Reflections. Translated, with Introduction, by T. B. SAUNDERS.

*** The Scientific and Artistic Maxims were selected by Professor Huxley and Lord Leighton respectively.*

Collected Works of Thomas Gray in Prose and Verse. 4 Vols. Edited by EDMUND GOSSE. Vol. 1. Poems, Journals, and Essays. Vols. 2 and 3. Letters. Vol. 4. Notes on Aristophanes and Plato.

Works by John Richard Green. 16 Vols.
HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH PEOPLE. 8 Vols.

THE MAKING OF ENGLAND. With Maps. In 2 Vols.

THE CONQUEST OF ENGLAND. With Maps. In 2 Vols.

STRAY STUDIES FROM ENGLAND AND ITALY.

STRAY STUDIES. Second Series.
OXFORD STUDIES.

HISTORICAL STUDIES.

Guesses at Truth. By TWO BROTHERS.

The Choice of Books, and other Literary Pieces. By FREDERIC HARRISON.
The Meaning of History, and other Historical Pieces. By FREDERIC HARRISON.

Earthwork out of Tuscany. Third Edition. By MAURICE HEWLETT.

Poems of Thomas Hood. Edited, with Prefatory Memoir, by Canon AINGER. In 2 Vols. Vol. 1. SERIOUS POEMS. Vol. 2. POEMS OF WIT AND HUMOUR. With Vignettes and Portraits.

Collected Essays of R. H. Hutton. 7 Vols.
LITERARY ESSAYS.

ESSAYS ON SOME OF THE MODERN GUIDES OF ENGLISH THOUGHT IN MATTERS OF FAITH.

THEOLOGICAL ESSAYS.

CRITICISMS ON CONTEMPORARY THOUGHT AND THINKERS. 2 Vols.

ASPECTS OF RELIGIOUS AND SCIENTIFIC THOUGHT. Selected from *The Spectator*, and Edited by his Niece, E. M. ROSCOE. With Portrait.

BRIEF LITERARY CRITICISMS. Selected from *The Spectator*, and Edited by his Niece, ELIZABETH M. ROSCOE.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD., LONDON.

The Eversley Series—Continued.

Globe 8vo. Cloth. 4s. net per volume.

Life and Works of Thomas Henry Huxley. 12 Vols. Vol. 1. **METHOD AND RESULTS.** Vol. 2. **DARWINIANA.** Vol. 3. **SCIENCE AND EDUCATION.** Vol. 4. **SCIENCE AND HEBREW TRADITION.** Vol. 5. **SCIENCE AND CHRISTIAN TRADITION.** Vol. 6. **HUME.** With Helps to the Study of Berkeley. Vol. 7. **MAN'S PLACE IN NATURE;** and other Anthropological Essays. Vol. 8. **DISCOURSES, BIOLOGICAL AND GEOLOGICAL.** Vol. 9. **EVOLUTION AND ETHICS, AND OTHER ESSAYS.** Vols. 10, 11, and 12. **LIFE AND LETTERS OF T. H. HUXLEY.** By LEONARD HUXLEY.

French Poets and Novelists. By HENRY JAMES.

Partial Portraits. By HENRY JAMES.

Modern Greece. Two Lectures. By Sir RICHARD JEBB.

Letters of John Keats to his Family and Friends. Edited by SIDNEY COLVIN.

Epic and Romance. By Prof. W. P. KER.

The Works of Charles Kingsley. 13 Vols. **WESTWARD HO!** 2 Vols. **HYPATIA.** 2 Vols. **YEAST.** 1 Vol. **ALTON LOCKE.** 2 Vols. **TWO YEARS AGO.** 2 Vols. **HERWARD THE WAKE.** 2 Vols. **POEMS.** 2 Vols.

The Works of Charles Lamb. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Canon AINGER. 6 Vols. **THE ESSAYS OF ELIA.** **POEMS, PLAYS, AND MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.**

MRS. LEICESTER'S SCHOOL, and other Writings.

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. By CHARLES AND MARY LAMB.

THE LETTERS OF CHARLES LAMB. Newly arranged, with additions (1904). 2 Vols.

Life of Charles Lamb. By Canon AINGER.

Historical Essays. By J. B. LIGHTFOOT, D.D.

The Poetical Works of John Milton. Edited, with Memoir, Introduction, and Notes, by DAVID MASSON, M.A. 3 Vols. Vol. 1. **THE MINOR POEMS.** Vol. 2. **PARADISE LOST.** Vol. 3. **PARADISE REGAINED, AND SAMSON AGONISTES.**

Collected Works of John Morley. 14 Vols. **VOLTAIRE.** 1 Vol. **ROUSSEAU.** 2 Vols. **DIDEROT AND THE ENCYCLOPÆDISTS.** 2 Vols.

ON COMPROMISE. 1 Vol.

MISCELLANIES. 3 Vols. | **BURKE.** 1 Vol.

STUDIES IN LITERATURE. 1 Vol.

OLIVER CROMWELL. 1 Vol.

THE LIFE OF RICHARD COBDEN. 2 Vols.

Essays by F. W. H. MYERS. 3 Vols.

SCIENCE AND A FUTURE LIFE, AND OTHER ESSAYS.

CLASSICAL ESSAYS. | MODERN ESSAYS.

Records of Tennyson, Ruskin, and Browning. By ANNE THACKERAY RITCHIE.

The Works of Sir John R. Seeley, K.C.M.G., Litt.D. 5 Vols.

THE EXPANSION OF ENGLAND. Two Courses of Lectures.

LECTURES AND ESSAYS.

ECCE HOMO. A Survey of the Life and Work of Jesus Christ.

NATURAL RELIGION.

LECTURES ON POLITICAL SCIENCE.

The Works of Shakespeare. 10 Vols. With short Introductions and Footnotes by Professor C. H. HERFORD. Vol. 1. **LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST—COMEDY OF ERRORS—TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA—MIDSUMMER-NIGHT'S DREAM.** Vol. 2. **TAMING OF THE SHREW—MERCHANT OF VENICE—MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR—TWELFTH NIGHT—AS YOU LIKE IT.** Vol. 3. **MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING—ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL—MEASURE FOR MEASURE—TROILUS AND CRESSIDA.** Vol. 4. **PERICLES—CYMBELINE—THE WINTER'S TALE—THE TEMPEST.** Vol. 5. **HENRY VI.: First Part—HENRY VI.: Second Part—HENRY VI.: Third Part—RICHARD III.** Vol. 6. **KING JOHN—RICHARD II.—HENRY IV.: First Part—HENRY IV.: Second Part.** Vol. 7. **HENRY V.—HENRY VIII.—TITUS ANDRONICUS—ROMEO AND JULIET.** Vol. 8. **JULIUS CÆSAR—HAMLET—OTHELLO.** Vol. 9. **KING LEAR—MACBETH—ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.** Vol. 10. **CORIOLANUS—TIMON OF ATHENS—POEMS.**

The Works of James Smetham.

LETTERS. With an Introductory Memoir. Edited by SARAH SMETHAM and WILLIAM DAVIES. With a Portrait.

LITERARY WORKS. Edited by WILLIAM DAVIES.

The Works of Alfred, Lord Tennyson. Annotated by the Author. Edited by HALLAM, LORD TENNYSON. Vol. 1. **POEMS.** 2. **POEMS.** 3. **ENOCH ARDEN and IN MEMORIAM.** 4. **THE PRINCESS and MAUD.** 5. **IDYLLS OF THE KING.** 6. **BALLADS and OTHER POEMS.** 7. **DEMETER and OTHER POEMS.** 8. **QUEEN MARY and HAROLD.** 9. **BECKET and OTHER PLAYS.**

(In Monthly vols. from Dec. 1907).

Selections from the Writings of Thoreau. Edited by H. S. SALT.

Essays in the History of Religious Thought in the West. By Bishop WESTCOTT, D.D.

The Works of William Wordsworth. Edited by Professor KNIGHT.

POETICAL WORKS. 8 Vols.

The Journals of Dorothy Wordsworth. 2 Vols.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD., LONDON.